THE NEW TESTAMENT

Of our LORD and SAVIOUR

Jesus Christ:

Newly translated out of the Originall Greek: and with the former Translation diligently compared and revised, by his Majesties speciall commandment.

Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings most excellent Majestie: and by the Assignes of *John Bill*.

1640.

Cum Privilegio.

¶ The order of the Bookes of the New Testament, with their proper names, and number of Chapters.

THe Gospel written by Matthew, hath Chapters	28
By Marke	16
By Luke	24
By John	21
The Actes of the Apostles	28

The Epistles.

PAul to the Romanes	16
The first to the Corinthians	16
The second to the Corinthians	13
To the Galatians	6
To the Ephesians	6
To the Philippians	4
To the Colossians	4
The first to the Thessalonians	5
The second to the Thessalonians	3
The first to Timothy	6
The second to Timothy	4
To Titus	3
To Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle of Iames	5
The first Epistle of Peter	5
The second Epistle of Peter	3
The first Epistle of John	5
The second Epistle of John	1
The third Epistle of John	1
The Epistle of Jude	1
The Revelation of John	22

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL According to S^t. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

Christs genealogie: 18 His conception, birth, and names

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Pharez and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon,

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob,

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a Son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born Son, and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men come to Christ, 11 and worship him. 14 Joseph flieth into Egypt.

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests,

priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there untill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old, and under, according to the time

which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: 4 His apparrell and meat. 6 He baptiseth: 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees.*

IN those dayes came John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a lethern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts, and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan;

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Saddukes come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burn up the chaffe with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶*Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ tempted, and overcometh,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth his disciples.*

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wildernesse to be tempted of the devill.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy

city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministred unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers.)
19 And he saith unto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediatly left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases, and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

3 *Who are blessed.* 13 *The apostles are the salt and the light of the world.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger, and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsly for my sake.

12 Rejoyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt

have loſt his ſavour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden underfoot of men.

41 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill cannot be hid.

35 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a buſhell: but on a candleſtick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to deſtroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay unto you, Till heaven and earth paſſe, one jot, or one title ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoſoever therefore ſhall break one of theſe leaſt commandments, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdom of heaven: but whoſoever ſhall do and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I ſay unto you, that except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoever ſhall kill, ſhalbe in danger of the judgement.

22 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever is angry with his brother without a cauſe ſhall be in danger of the judgement: and whoſoever ſhall ſay unto his brother, *Raca*, ſhall be in danger of the councill: but whoſoever ſhall ſay, *Thou fool*, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; firſt be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adverſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the adverſarie deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Verily I ſay unto thee, Thou ſhalt by no means

means come out thence, till thou haſt paid the uttermoſt farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

28 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever looketh on a woman, to luſt after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and caſte it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould be caſt into hell.

31 It hath been ſaid, Whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I ſay unto you, that whoſoever ſhall put away his wife, ſaving for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adultery: and whoſoever ſhall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not forſwear thy ſelf, but ſhalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I ſay unto you, Swear not at all, neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footſtool: neither by Jeruſalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſwear by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoever is more then theſe cometh of evill.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been ſaid, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I ſay unto you, That ye reſiſt not evil: but whoſoever ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alſo.

41 And whoſoever ſhall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye

43 ¶ Ye have heard, that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evill, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? Do not even the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what do you more *than others*? Do not even the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father, which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of alms,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiving,* 19 *our treasure.* 24 *God and mammon.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut the door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: For they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: For your
ther knoweth what things ye have need of
fore ye ask him.
9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Fa-
r which art in heaven, hallowed be thy Name.
10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in
rth, as it is in heaven.
11 Give us this day our daily bread.
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive
r debtors.
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver
from evill: for thine is the kingdom, and the
ower, and the glory for ever, Amen.
14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your
eavenly Father will also forgive you.
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses,
either will your Father forgive your trespasses.
16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypo-
rites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their
aces, that they may appear unto men to fast: Ve-
ily I say unto you, they have their reward.
17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine
ead, and wash thy face:
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but
nto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father
which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.
19 ¶ Lay not up for your selves treasures upon
arth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and
where theeves break through and steal.
20 But lay up for your selves treasures in heaven,
where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and
where theeves do not break through nor steal.
21 For where your treasure is, there will your
eart be also.
22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore
hine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full
f light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall
e full of darkness. If therefore the light that
s in thee be darkness, how great is that dark-
ess?
24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either
e will hate the one, and love the other, or else he
will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye can-
not serve God and mammon.
25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought,
or your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall
drink,

drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall p
on: is not the life more then meat? and the bo
then raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they so
not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barn
yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are
not much better then they.

27 Which of you by taking thought can ad
one cubite unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment
Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow
they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solom
in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of th
field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast int
the oven: shall he not much more clothe you, O y
of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, Wha
shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or where
withall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentile
seek) for your heavenly Father knoweth that y
have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and
his righteousnesse, and all these things shall b
added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow
for the morrow shall take thought for the things
of it self; sufficient unto the day is the evil
thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ reproveth rash judgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs. 13 The wide and strait gate.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye: and then shalt thou see cleerly

so

cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.
6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you: seek and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.
8 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven, give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that finde it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name

have cast out devils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I profesſe unto them, I never knew you: depart from me ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whoſoever heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him unto a wiſe man, which built his houſe upon a rock:

25 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them not, ſhall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his houſe upon the ſand:

27 And the rain deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Jeſus had ended theſe ſayings, the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Chriſt cleanſeth the leper.* 21 *The devils driven out of two men.* 31 *go into the ſwine.*

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me clean.

3 And Jeſus put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou clean. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer the gift that Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jeſus was entred into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſervant lieth at home ſick of the palſie, grievouſly tormented.

7 And Jeſus ſaith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come under my roof: but ſpeak the word onely, and my ſervant ſhall be healed.

9 For

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministred unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And

25 And his disciples came unto him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was fallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the Scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (Then saith he to the sick of the palsie) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meat in the house, Behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth: I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the dayes will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead, but come, and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with

fled with an issue of blood twelve yeers, came behinde him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within her self, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise.

24 He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The apostles are sent to do miracles, and to preach.

1 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus,

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Be-

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in t
midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpen
and harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver y
up to the councels, and they will scourge you
their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governor
and kings for my sake, for a testimony aga
them, and the Gentils.

19 But when they deliver you up, take
thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall
given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit
your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the broth
to death, and the father the childe: and the ch
dren shall rise up against their parents, and ca
them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for m
Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, sh
be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, f
ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye sh
not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the So
of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor t
servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as h
master, and the servant as his lord: If they ha
called the master of the house Beelzebub; ho
much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothi
covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, th
shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, *that* speak ye i
light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach y
upon the house tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, bu
are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear hi
which is able to destroy both soul and body in hel

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing
and one of them shall not fall on the ground with
out your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all num
bred.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more valu
then many sparrows.

32 Who

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth to Christ. 7 Christs answer.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead

and are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee Chorazin, wo unto thee Bethsaida; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgement, than for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, For so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavie laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the Sabbath. 31 *Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him; Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the

the sabbath dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? Wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharises went out, and held counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde & dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde & dumb both spake & saw.

23 And

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself: how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evill man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An evill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered, and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *Of the sower.* 24 *Christ spake in parables.*

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered toge-

unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprang up, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprung up, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him: Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esias which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets, and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them,

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart: this is he which received seed by the wayes side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choak the word, and he becometh unfruitfull.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the housholder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together untill the harvest, and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs

and

and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, & bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore,

and sit down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them; A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Christ.* 3 *John Baptist beheaded.*

AT that time Herod the Tetrach heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod,

7 Where-

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to
ive her whatſoever ſhe would aſk.
8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother,
aid, Give me here John Baptiſts head in a charger.
9 And the king was ſorry: neverthelesſe, for
he oaths ſake, and them which ſate with him at
eat, he commanded it to be given her:
10 And he ſent, and beheaded John in the priſon.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and
iven to the damſell: and ſhe brought it to her
other.
12 And his diſciples came, and took up the bo-
y, and buried it: and went and told Jeſus.
13 ¶ When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence
y ſhip into a deſert place apart; and when the
eople had heard thereof, they followed him on
oot out of the cities.
14 And Jeſus went forth, and ſaw a great mul-
itude, and was moved with compaſſion toward
hem, and he healed their ſick.
15 ¶ And when it was evening, his diſciples came
o him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time
s now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may
o into the villages, and buy themſelves victuals.
16 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, They need not
epart: give ye them to eat.
17 And they ſay unto him, We have here but
ve loaves, and two fiſhes.
18 He ſaid, bring them hither to me.
19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit
own on the graſſe, and took the five loaves, and
he two fiſhes; and looking up to heaven, he bleſſed,
nd brake, and gave the loaves to his diſciples, and
he diſciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and
hey took up of the fragments that remained,
welve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about five
housand men, beſide women and children.
22 ¶ And ſtraightway Jeſus conſtrained his diſci-
ples to get into a ſhip, and to go before him unto
he other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had ſent the multitudes away,
he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and
when the evening was come, he was there alone:
24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the ſea,
oſſed with waves: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good chear: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the winde boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hem of his garment, and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

1 Gods commandments, and mens traditions. 11 What defileth, and what not.

THen came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying;

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said unto them, Why do you also transgresse the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father

or his mother, It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered & said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde lead the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples

disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, & a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves, and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

The signe of Jonas. 6 The leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 21 Christ foreshewith his death.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.

2 He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day; for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bad them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Son of the living God.

17 And

17 ¶ And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keyes of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven; whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ.* 14 *He healeth the lunatike.* 22 *foretelleth his own passion,* 24 *and payeth tribute.*

AND after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 And

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them, Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered, and said, O faithless, and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very hour.

19 Then

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, a
said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of yo
unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have fait
as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto th
mountain, Remove hence to yonder place: & it sha
remove, and nothing shall be unpossible unto yo
21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but b
prayer and fasting.
22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus sa
unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed in
the hands of men:
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day h
shalbe raised again. And they were exceeding sorr
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum
they that received tribute money, came to Peter
and said; Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come int
the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What think
est thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of th
earth take custome or tribute? of their own chil
dren, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers: Jesu
saith unto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them
go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take u
the fish that first cometh up: and when thou ha
opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money
that take and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ teacheth humility.* 7 *Touching offences.*
21 *and forgiving one another.*

AT the same time came the disciples unto Je
sus, saying; Who is the greatest in the king
dom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him
and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye b
converted, and become as little children, ye shal
not enter into the kingdom of heaven.
4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himsel
as this little childe, the same is greatest in th
kingdom of heaven.
5 And whoso shall receive one such little
childe in my Name receiveth me.
6 But whoso shall offend one of these little
ones, which believe in me, it were better for him
that

a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

¶ Wo unto the world, because of offences: it must needs be that offences come: but wo that man by whom the offence cometh.

Wherfore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, them off, and cast them from thee: it is better thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather having two hands or two feet, to be cast into lasting fire.

And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to cast into hell fire.

Take heed that ye despise not one of these le ones: for I say unto you, That in heaven their els do always behold the face of my Father ich is in heaven.

For the Son of man is come to save that ich was lost.

How think ye? If a man have an hundred eep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not ve the ninety and nine, and goeth into the moun-ins, and seeketh that which is gone astray.

And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto u, He rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the nety and nine which went not astray.

Even so, it is not the will of your Father ich is in heaven, that one of these little ones ould perish.

¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse ainst thee, go and tell him his fault between e and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast ined thy brother.

But if he will not hear thee, then take with e one or two more, that in the mouth of two three witnesses, every word may be established.

And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it nto the church: but if he neglect to hear the hurch, let him be unto thee as an heathen man, and Publicane.

Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall inde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: & whatso-ver, ye shall loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heaven.

Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall gree on earth as touching any thing that they hall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

For

20 For where two or there are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times.

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times, but until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which ought him an hundred pence, and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick, 3 Concerning divorcement: 16 How to attain eternall life.

1 ANd it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan: 2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him; Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And

15 And he laid his hands on them, and depar
thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto hi
Good master, what good thing shall I do, that
may have eternall life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou
good? there is none good but one, that is, Go
but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the co
mandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Th
shalt do no murder; Thou shalt not commit
dultery; Thou shalt not steal; Thou shalt n
bear false witnesse;

19 Honour thy father and thy mother; an
Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

20 The yong man saith untohim, All these thin
have I kept from my youth up: What lack I yet

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect
go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poo
and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and co
and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying
he went away sorrowfull: for he had great posse
sions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples; Veril
I say unto you, that a rich man shall hardly ent
into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for
camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then fo
a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exce
ingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them
With men this is unpossible, but with God al
things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him
Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed the
what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unt
you, that ye which have followed me in the rege
neration, when the Son of man shall sit in th
throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelv
thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, o
brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, o
children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiv
an hundred fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 And

But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

The labourers in the vineyard. 20 *Christ teacheth his disciples to be humble.*

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again, he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us: He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last, unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a peny.

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equall unto us, which have born the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way, I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death:

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given* to them, for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great, exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant.

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

31 And

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth to Jerusalem on an asse, 12 and casteth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.

1 AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an asse, and a colt, the foal of an asse.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-

changers,

changers, and the seats of them that sold do
13 And said unto them, It is written, My ho
shall be called the house of prayer, but ye h
made it a den of theeves.
14 And the blinde and the lame came to him
the temple, and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and scribes s
the wonderfull things that he did, and the child
crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to
Son of David, they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Heardst thou what th
say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye ne
read, Out of the mouthes of babes and sucklin
thou hast perfected praise?
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the c
into Bethany, and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning, as he returned into t
city, he hungred.
19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, h
came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leav
onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on th
henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tr
withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvell
saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?
21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Verily
say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, y
shall not onely do this *which is done* to the fig
tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain
Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, i
shall be done.
22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in
prayer, beleeving, ye shall receive.
23 ¶ *And when he was come into the temple
the chief priests, and the elders of the people cam
unto him as he was teaching, and said, By wha
authority doest thou these things? and who gav
thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered, and said unto them,
also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me,
in likewise will tell you by what authority I do
these things:
25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from
heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with them-
selves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will
say unto us, Why did ye not then beleeve him?
26 But if we shall say of men, we fear the peo-
ple,

le, for all hold John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot
ll. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by
hat authority I do these things.
28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had
vo sons: and he came to the first, and said, Son,
o work to day in my vineyard.
29 He answered, and said, I will not: but after-
ard he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise.
nd he answered, and said, I go sir, and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will of his
ther? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith
nto them, Verily I say unto you, that the Publi-
nes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God
efore you.
32 For John came unto you in the way of righ-
ousnesse, and ye beleeved him not: but the Publi-
es and the harlots beleeved him. And ye, when
had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye
ght beleeve him.
33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain
ufholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged
round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and
ilt a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
nt into a far country.
34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer,
ent his servants to the husbandmen, that they
ght receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and
t one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Again he sent other servants more then the
: and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, say-
, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they
among themselves, This is the heir, come let
kill him, and let us seiz on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the
eyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard
eth, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably de-
y those wicked men, and will let out his vine-
d unto other husbandmen, which shall render
the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the

scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests, and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The marriage of the kings son.* 9 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 12 *The wedding garment.*

AND Jesus answered, and spake unto them again by parables, and said;

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise;

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spightfully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof* he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants: The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment;

12 And

12 And he saith unto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the king to the servants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsell, how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a peny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesars. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and unto God the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words* they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased: and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry,

nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 ¶ Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ: whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, but evil example of life.* 34 *The destruction of Jerusalem.*

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe,

erve, that observe and do, but do not ye after their works, for they say and do not.

4 For they binde heavie burdens, and grievous to be born, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselves* will not move them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and large the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth, for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to go in.

14 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselite, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse:

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like unto whited sepulchres which indeed appear beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That

35 That upon you may come all the righteous
blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of
righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son
of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple
and the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall
come upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the
prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto
thee; how often would I have gathered thy chil-
dren together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens
under her wings, and ye would not!
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me
henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that
cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple:
39 The signes of his coming to judgement.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the
temple, and his disciples came *to him*, for to
shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these
things? Verely I say unto you, There shall not
be left here one stone upon another, that shall not
be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of Olives,
the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell
us when shall these things be? and what *shall be*
the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the
world?
4 And Jesus answered, and said unto them,
Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I
am Christ: and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of
wars: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these*
things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and king-
dom against kingdom, and there shall be famines,
and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.
8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted,
and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all na-
tions for my Names sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall
betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witnesse unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elects sake those dayes shall be shortned.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo here is Christ, or there: beleeve it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders, insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeve it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the sun be darkned, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven,

aven, and the powers of the heavens ſhall be aken.

30 And then ſhall appear the ſigne of the Son man in heaven: and then ſhall all the tribes of e earth mourn, and they ſhall ſee the Son of an coming in the clouds of heaven, with power d great glory.

31 And he ſhall ſend his angels with a great und of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together is cleſt from the four winds, from one end of aven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: when is branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall ſee, all theſe ings, know that it is neer *even* at the doors

34 Verely I ſay unto you, This generation ſhall t paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my ords ſhall not paſſe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no an, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father ely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo e comming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, y were eating and drinking, marrying, and ving in marriage, untill the day that Noe entred to the ark,

39 And knew not untill the flood came, and ok them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then ſhall two be in the field, the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye alſo ready: for in ſuch an hour as you think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſervant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his houſhold to give them meat in due ſeaſon?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evill servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oyl with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oyl; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you, but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verely I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the
y, nor the hour wherein the Son of man com-
h.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man
avelling into a far country, who called his own
rvants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to ano-
er two, and to another one, to every man accord-
g to his severall ability, and straightway took
s journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents,
ent and traded with the same, and made *them*
ther five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he
lso gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and dig-
ed in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants
cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents,
ame, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord,
hou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have
ained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good
nd faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a
ew things, I will make thee ruler over many
hings: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came
nd said, Lord thou deliverdest unto me two ta-
ents: behold, I have gained two other talents be-
ides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and
aithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few
hings, I will make thee ruler over many things:
enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent,
ame, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an
ard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and
gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy ta-
lent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is
thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou
wicked and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I
reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have
not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my
money

money to the exchangers; and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in;

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the king shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat, I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee.

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ. 14 *Judas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the passover.*

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon, the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor alwayes with you, but me ye have not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover.

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keep the passeover at thy house, with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made ready the passeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sate down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessedit, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, untill that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended

dded because of me this night: for it is writ-
I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of
flock shall be scattered abroad.
But after I am risen again, I will go before
into Galilee.
Peter answered, and said unto him, Though
men shall be offended because of thee, yet will
ever be offended.
Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee,
t this night before the cock crow, thou shalt
y me thrice.
Peter said unto him, Though I should die
th thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also
d all the disciples.
¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a
ce called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disci-
es, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.
And he took with him Peter, and the two
ns of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and
ry heavy.
Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceed-
sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here,
d watch with me.
And he went a little further, and fell on his
ce, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be pos-
ble, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless,
t as I will, but as thou wilt.
And he cometh unto the disciples, and find-
h them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What,
uld ye not watch with me one hour?
Watch and pray, that ye enter not into
mptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the
esh is weak.
He went away again the second time, and
prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not
asse away from me, except I drink it, thy will be
one.
And he came and found them asleep again:
for their eyes were heavy.
And he left them, and went away again, and
prayed the third time, saying the same words.
Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith
nto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, be-
hold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is
betrayed into the hands of sinners.
Rise, let us be going; behold, he is at hand
hat doth betray me.

47 And

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests, and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strook a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sate dayly with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councill, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him,

Answerest

wereſt thou nothing? what is it, which theſe
neſſe againſt thee?
13 But Jeſus held his peace. And the high prieſt
wered, and ſaid unto him, I adjure thee by the
ng God, that thou tell us, whether thou be
Chriſt, the Son of God.
14 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Ne-
theleſſe, I ſay unto you, Hereafter ſhall ye
the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of
wer, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
15 Then the high prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying,
hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need
ve we of witneſſes? Behold, now ye have heard
blaſphemy.
16 What think ye? They anſwered, and ſaid,
He is guilty of death.
17 Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted
him, and others ſmote him with the palms of their
hands,
18 Saying, Propheſie unto us, thou Chriſt, Who
is he that ſmote thee?
19 ¶ Now Peter ſat without in the palace:
and a damſell came unto him, ſaying, Thou alſo
waſt with Jeſus of Galilee.
20 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I
know not what thou ſayeſt.
21 And when he was gone out into the porch,
another maid ſaw him, and ſaid unto them that
were there, This fellow was alſo with Jeſus of
Nazareth.
22 And again he denied with an oath, I do not
know the man.
23 And after a while came unto him they that
ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art
one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.
24 Then began he to curſe and to ſwear, ſaying, I
know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
25 And Peter remembred the words of Jeſus,
which ſaid unto him, Before the cock crow, thou
ſhalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept
bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

Chriſt is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 *Judas
hangeth himſelf.* 35 *Chriſt is crucified.*

WHen the morning was come, all the chief
prieſts, and elders of the people took
counſell againſt Jeſus to put him to death.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governour.

3 ¶Then Judas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood unto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gave them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 And Jesus stood before the governour, and the governour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word insomuch that the governour marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶When he was set down on the judgement seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing

ng to do with that just man; for I have suffered
ny things this day in a dream, because of him.
20 But the chief priests and elders perswaded
the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and
destroy Jesus.
21 The governour answered, and said unto them,
Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto
you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate said unto them, What shall I do then
with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all said
unto him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the governour said, Why, what evil
hath he done? but they cried out the more, saying,
Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail
nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he
took water, and washed his hands before the mul-
titude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this
just person: see ye to it.
25 Then answered all the people, and said, His
blood *be* on us, and on our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them, and
when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be
crucified.
27 Then the souldiers of the governour took
Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto
him the whole band *of souldiers*.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a
scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of
thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his
right hand: and they bowed the knee before him,
and mocked him, saying, Hail king of the Jews.
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed,
and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they
took the robe off from him, and put his own rai-
ment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of
Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to
bear his crosse.
33 And when they were come unto a place cal-
led Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull.
34 ¶ They gave him vineger to drink, mingled
with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he
would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his gar-
ments,

ments, casting lots: that it might be fulfil
which was spoken by the prophet, They par
my garments among them, and upon my vest
did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head, his accusation wr
ten, THIS IS JESUS THE KIN
OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two theevs crucified wi
him, one on the right hand, and another on the le

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wa
ging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temp
and buildest it in three dayes, save thy self: if th
be the Son of God, come down from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking hi
with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others, himself he cannot save: I
he be the King of Israel, let him now come dow
from the crosse, and we will beleeve him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliver him now
he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The theeves also which were crucified wit
him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was dark
ness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with
a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*,
that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they
heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took
a spunge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a
reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether
Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud
voice, yeelded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent
in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the
earth did quake, and the rocks rent,

52 And the graves were opened, and many bo-
dies of saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resur-
rection, and went into the holy city, and appeared
unto many.

54 Now

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were
with him watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and
those things that were done, they feared greatly,
saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding
afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, minis-
tring unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the mother of James, and Joses, and the mo-
ther of Zebedees children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich
man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself
was Jesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of
Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be de-
livered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he
wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he
had hewen out in the rock; and he rolled a great
stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the
other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day
of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees
came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir we remember that that deceiver
said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I
will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be
made sure, untill the third day, lest his disciples
come by night, and steal him away, and say unto
the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last
error shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go
your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure,
sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christs resurrection. 9 *He appeareth to the women,* 16 *and to his disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to teach and baptize all nations.*

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn
towards the first day of the week, came Mary
Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepul-
chre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for
the

the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: Go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gave large money unto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governours ears, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Jews untill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptiſing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghoſt:

20 Teaching them to obſerve all things whatſoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

The office of John the Baptiſt. 9 *Jeſus is baptized,* 12 *tempted.* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter and others* 22 *cureth many.*

THE beginning of the goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets; Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jeruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locuſts and wilde honey,

7 And preached, ſaying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to ſtoop down, and unlooſe.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Jeſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And ſtraightway coming up out of the water, he ſaw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove deſcending upon him,

11 And

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministred unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the sabbath day he entred into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What

this?

ing is this? what new doctrine is this? For
ith authority commandeth he even the unclean
irits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread abroad
orowout all the region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith when they were come out of
e synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon
d Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simons wives mother lay sick of a fever:
d anon they tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand, and
t her up, and immediately the fever left her, and
e ministred unto them.
32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought
to him all that were diseased, and them that
re possessed with devils:
33 And all the city was gathered together at the
or.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers
eases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not
devils to speak, because they knew him.
35 And in the morning rising up a great while
ore day, he went out and departed into a soli-
y place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him,
llowed after him:
37 And when they had found him, they said un-
him, All men seek for thee.
38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the
t towns, that I may preach there also: for
refore came I forth.
39 And he preached in their synagogues thorow-
out all Galilee, and cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching
, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto
, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
41 And Jesus moved with compassion, put forth
hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I
ll, be thou clean.
42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately the
prosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith
him away,
44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing
my man: but go thy way, shew thy self to the
st, and offer for thy cleansing those things which
es commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish
much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomu
that Jesus could no more openly enter into the cit
but was without in desert places: and they ca
to him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsie*, 12 *calle*
Matthew, 15 *eateth with Publicanes and sinner*

AND again he entred into Capernaum after so
dayes, and it was noised that he was in t
house.

2 And straightway many were gathered tog
thee, insomuch that there was no room to recei
them, no not so much as about the door: and h
preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick
the palsie, which was born of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto hi
for presse, they uncovered the roof where he w
and when they had broken it up, they let down t
bed wherein the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto t
sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitti
there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemie
Who can forgive sins but God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in
spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves,
said unto them, Why reason ye these things in yo
hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of t
palsie, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Ari
and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of m
hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith
the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy b
and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the b
and went forth before them all, insomuch that th
were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, W
never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, a
all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taug
them.

14 A

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe that he went thorow the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for

the priests, and gave also to them which were wi
him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath w
made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of t
sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand:* 14 *The twelv*
apostles chosen: 23 *Blasphemy condemned.*

AND he entred again into the synagogue, an
there was a man there which had a withere
hand:

2 And they watched him whether he woul
heal him on the sabbath day, that they might a
cuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had t
withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to d
good on the sabbath dayes, or to do evil? to sa
life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about
them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse
their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth
thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his han
was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straight
way took counsell with the Herodians against hi
how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciple
to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee fo
lowed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, an
from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre an
Sidon, a great multitude, when they had hear
what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small sh
should wait on him, because of the multitude, l
they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that th
pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as h
plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, f
down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art t
Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that the
should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and c
hi

unto him whom he would: and they came unto
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should
with him, and that he might send them forth to
ach:
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to
out devils.
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.
17 And James *the son* of Zebedee, and John the
ther of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges,
hich is, the sons of thunder)
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew,
Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of
pheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him:
they went into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so
that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went
to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside
himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from
salem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the
nce of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them unto him, and said unto
m in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against it self,
kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if a house be divided against it self,
house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be
ided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong mans house,
spoil his goods, except he will first binde the
ong man, and then he will spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be for-
ven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies
erewith soever they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy
ost, hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of
ernall damnation.
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother,
and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they
id unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy bre-
en without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof:* 26 *Of the seed growing secretly:* 30 *Of the mustard seed.*

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them; He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 And

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:
17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sown among thorns: such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.
20 And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushell, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested, neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sicle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdom of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of muſtard-ſeed; which when it is ſown in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the fowls of the air may lodge under the ſhadow of it.

33 And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not unto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

35 And the ſame day when the even was come, he ſaith unto them, Let us paſſe over untothe other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they took him, even as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of winde, and the waves beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay unto him, Maiſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid unto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calm.

40 And he ſaid unto them, Why are ye ſo fearfull? How is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the winde and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt delivering the poſſeſſed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the ſwine. 35 Jairus daughter.

AND they came over unto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean ſpirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs, and no man could binde him, no not with chains:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters

fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked ſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himſelf with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Jeſus afar off, he ran and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid, What have I to do with thee, Jeſus, thou Son of the moſt high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion, for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the devils beſought him, ſaying, Send us into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jeſus gave them leave. And the unclean ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently down a ſteep place into the ſea, (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jeſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the devil, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had been poſſeſſed with the devil, prayed him, that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jeſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Jeſus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jeſus was paſſed over again by ſhip unto the other ſide, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the ſea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the ſynagogue, Jairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall live.

24 And Jeſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an iſſue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Jeſus, came in the preſſe behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Jeſus immediately knowing in himſelf that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid unto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, certain which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoon as Jeſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith unto the ruler of the

ſynagogue

ſynagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeve.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſave Peter and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the houſe of the ruler of the ſynagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damſell was lying.

41 And he took the damſell by the hand, and ſaid unto her, *Talitha cumi* which is, being interpreted damſell (I ſay unto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelve yeers: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen. 18 John Baptiſt is beheaded. 45 Chriſt walketh on the ſea.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own countrey, and his diſciples follow him.

2 And when the ſabbath day was come, he began to teach in the ſynagogue, and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? and what wiſedom is this which is given unto him, that even ſuch mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſon of Mary, the brother of James and Joſes, and of Judah and Simon? and are not his ſiſters here with us? and they were offended at him.

4 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own countrey, and among his own kin, and in his own houſe.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, ſave that he laid his hands upon a few ſick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled becauſe of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and be-

began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tollerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oyl many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that John the baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth, and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, & I wil give it thee

23 And

23 And he ſware unto her, Whatſoever thou
alt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of
y kingdom.
24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid unto her mo-
er, What ſhall I ask? And ſhe ſaid, The head of
ohn the Baptiſt.
25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte unto
he king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou give me
y and by in a charger the head of John the baptiſt.
26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, *yet* for his
aths ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him,
e would not reject her.
27 And immediatly the king ſent an executioner,
nd commanded his head to be brought, and he
went and beheaded him in the priſon,
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave
t to the damſell, and the damſell gave it to her
mother.
29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*. they came
nd took up his corps, and laid it in a tombe.
30 And the apoſtles gathered themſelves toge-
ther unto Jeſus, and told him all things both what
they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he ſaid unto them, Come ye your ſelves
part into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For
there were many coming and going, and they had
o leiſure ſo much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip
privately.
33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many
knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities,
and outwent them, and came together unto him.
34 And Jeſus, when he came out, ſaw much peo-
ple, and was moved with compaſſion toward them,
becauſe they were as ſheep not having a ſhepherd:
and he began to teach them many things.
35 And when the day was now far ſpent, his
diſciples came unto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert
place, and now the time is far paſſed;
36 Send them away, that they may go into the
countrey round about, and into the villages, and
buy themſelves bread, for they have nothing to eat.
37 He anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Give ye
them to eat. And they ſay unto him, Shall we go
and buy two hundred peny worth of bread, and
give them to eat?
38 He ſaith unto them, How many loaves have
ye

ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side, before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing, (for the winde was contrary unto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out,

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately he talked with them, & saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves, for their heart was hardned.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into villages, or

cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples, for eating with unwashen hands. 14 Meat defileth not the man.

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered, and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, & cups, and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father, and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me? *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through

through your tradition, which ye have delivered: And many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive that whatsoever thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciviousnesse, an evill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnes:

23 All these evill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would have no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophœnician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devill out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way, the devill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found

and the devill gone out, and her daughter laid on the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking up to heaven he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 *And refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees.*

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took

up

up, of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about four thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not yet, neither understand? Have ye your heart yet hardned?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father, with the holy angels.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Jesus is transfigured.* 30 *He foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 33 *Exhorteth his disciples to humility.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great

reat multitude about them, and the ſcribes que-
oning with them.

15 And ſtraightway all the people, when they
eheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to
n, ſaluted him.

16 And he asked the ſcribes, What queſtion ye
th them?

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſaid,
after, I have brought unto thee my ſon, which
th a dumb ſpirit:

18 And wherefoever he taketh him, he teareth
m, and he ſometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth,
d pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples,
at they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe
neration, how long ſhall I be with you? how
ng ſhall I ſuffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: And when
e ſaw him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him; and
e fell on the ground, and wallowed, ſoming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago
ce this came unto him? And he ſaid, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and
into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt
any thing, have compaſſion on us, and help us.

23 Jeſus ſaid unto him, If thou canſt beleeve, all
things are poſſible to him that beleeveth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the childe,
cried out, and ſaid with tears, Lord, I beleeve,
help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jeſus ſaw that the people came run-
ning together, he rebuked the foul ſpirit, ſaying
unto him, Thou dumb and deaf ſpirit, I charge
thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *ſpirit* cried, and rent him ſore, and
came out of him, and he was as one dead, inſo-
much that many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus took him by the hand, and lifted
him up, and he aroſe.

28 And when he was come into the houſe, his
diſciples asked him privately, Why could not we
caſt him out?

29 And he ſaid unto them, This kinde can come
forth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and paſſed
thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man
ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should* be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms; he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not us, and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ, Verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then having

o feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never
ll be quenched:
6 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is
quenched.
7 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it
etter for thee to enter into the kingdom of God
h one eye, then having two eyes to be cast into
l fire:
8 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is
quenched.
9 For every one shall be salted with fire, and
ry sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
0 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his
tnesse, wherewith will you season it? Have salt in
r selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Of divorcement. 23 *The danger of riches.*

Nd he rose from thence, and cometh into the
coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan:
d the people resort unto him again, and as he was
nt, he taught them again.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked
n, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife?
mpting him.
3 And he answered, and said unto them, What
d Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill
divorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, For
e hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this
ecept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God
ade them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and
other, and cleave to his wife,
8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then
ey are no more twain, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let
t man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him
gain of the same matter.
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put
way his wife, and marry another, committeth
dultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband,
and

and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches, enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With

hen it is impoſsible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſsible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to ſay unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, Verily I ſay unto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake, and the goſpels,

30 But he ſhall receive an hundred fold, now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with perſecuons; and in the world to come, eternall life:

31 But many *that* are firſt, ſhall be laſt; and the laſt, firſt.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jeruſalem: and Jeſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jeruſalem, and the Son of man ſhall be delivered unto the chief prieſts, and unto the ſcribes, and they ſhall condemn him to death, and ſhall deliver him to the Gentiles.

34 And they ſhall mock him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit upon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe again.

35 ¶ And James, and John, the ſons of Zebedee come unto him, ſaying, Maſter, we would that thou ſhouldeſt do for us whatſoever we ſhall deſire.

36 And he ſaid unto them, What would ye that I ſhould do for you?

37 They ſaid unto him, Grant unto us, that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye know not what ye aſk: Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with?

39 And they ſaid unto him, We can. And Jeſus ſaid unto them, Ye ſhall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptized withall, ſhall ye be baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it ſhall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them: and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the high way side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called, and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem
12 He curseth the fruitlesse leafie-tree.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you, and assoon as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon never man sat, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay unto you, Why do ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him, and straightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met: and they looſe him.

5 And certain of them that ſtood there, ſaid unto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid unto them, even as Jeſus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jeſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſat upon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna*, in the Higheſt.

11 And Jeſus entred into Jeruſalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a fig-tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his diſciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jeruſalem, and Jeſus went into the temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doves.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carry any veſſell thorow the temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying unto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye have made it a den of theeves.

18 And the ſcribes and chief prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they

ezred him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to passe, he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven, forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem, and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him, the chief priests and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The parable of the vineyard.* 13 *Touching paying of tribute,* 18 *and the resurrection.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again, he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled

5 And again he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his welbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all.

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy

thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandment;

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelf: there is none other commandment greater then theſe.

32 And the ſcribe ſaid unto him, Well, Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the underſtanding, and with all the ſoul, and with all the ſtrength, and to love his neighbour as himſelf, is more then all whole burnt-offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durſt ask him any queſtion.

35 ¶ And Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, while he taught in the temple, How ſay the ſcribes that Chriſt is the Son of David?

36 For David himſelf ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtool.

37 David therefore himſelf calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſon? and the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the ſcribes which love to go in long clothing, and *love* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chief ſeats in the ſynagogues, and the uppermoſt rooms at feaſts:

40 Which devour widows houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers, theſe ſhall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jeſus ſat over againſt the treaſury, and beheld how the people caſt money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich caſt in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and ſhe threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his diſciples, and ſaith unto them, Verily I ſay unto you, That this poor widow hath caſt more in, then all they which have caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance, but ſhe of her want did caſt in all that ſhe had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple; 9 the persecutions for the gospel: 14 great calamities shall happen to the Jews.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately:

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earth-quakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought before hand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But

14 ¶ But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth underſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go down into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortned thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaved: but for the elects ſake whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or lo, he is there: beleeve him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſun ſhall be darkned, and the moon ſhall not give her light.

25 And the ſtars of heaven ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heaven ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall he ſend his angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermoſt part of the earth, to the uttermoſt part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree, When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that ſummer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I ſay unto you, That this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ.* 3 *A woman poureth ointment on his head.* 10 *Judas selleth him.*

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uprore of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Whersoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this

this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they ‖ killed the passeover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passeover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper-room furnished and prepared, there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passeover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it it written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it* and gave to them and said, Take, eat: This is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say unto you, I will drink no more

of

of the fruit of the vine untill that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie,

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou, Couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again, he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavie) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise

42 Riſe up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶And immediatly, while he yet ſpake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaves, from the chief prieſts, and the ſcribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, ſaying, Whomſoever I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, take him, and lead him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoon as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter and kiſſed him.

46 ¶And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſervant of the high prieſt, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thief, with ſwords, and with ſtaves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not; but the ſcriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶And they led Jeſus away to the high prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chief prieſts, and the elders, and the ſcribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high prieſt: and he ſat with the ſervants, and warmed himſelf at the fire.

55 And the chief prieſts, and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certain, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am; and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy, what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesie: And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by, said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them, for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice: And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Jesus is brought bound, and accusted before Pilate:* 15 *delivered to be crucified:* 27 *hangeth between two theeves:* 43 *and is honourably buried.*

AND straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cryed out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander, and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves, the one on his right hand and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeve: And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkenesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which ſtood
er againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, and
ve up the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truely this man was
e Son of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afar
ff, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary
he mother of James the leſſe, and of Joſes, and
alome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee; fol-
owed him, and miniſtred unto him, and many other
omen which came up with him unto Jeruſalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (be-
auſe it was the preparation, that is, the day be-
ore the ſabbath)

43 Joſeph of Arimathea, an honourable coun-
eller, which alſo waited for the kingdom of God,
ame, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved
he body of Jeſus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already
ead, and calling unto him the centurion he asked
im whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he
gave the body to Joſeph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him
down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid
him in a ſepulchre which was hewen out of a
rock, and rolled a ſtone unto the door of the
ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother
of Joſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *An angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women.* 9 *Chriſt himſelf appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others:* 14 *ſendeth forth apoſtles,* 19 *and aſcendeth into heaven.*

AND when the ſabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the week, they came unto the ſepulchre at the riſing of the ſun:

3 And they ſaid among themſelves; Who ſhall roll us away the ſtone from the door of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 And

5 And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith unto them, Be not affrighted, ye ſeek Jeſus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, as he ſaid unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶Now when *Jeſus* was riſen early, the firſt day of the week, he appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had caſt ſeven devils.

10 And ſhe went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been ſeen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it unto the reſidue, neither believed they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they ſate at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they believed not them which had ſeen him after he was riſen.

15 And he ſaid unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the goſpel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaved, but he that believeth not ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that believe: in my Name ſhall they caſt out devils, they ſhall ſpeak with new tongues.

18 They ſhall take up ſerpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, they ſhall lay hands on the ſick, and they ſhall recover.

19 ¶So then, after the Lord had ſpoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and ſate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

¶ TH

THE GOSPEL
according to S. LUKE.
CHAP. I.

Lukes preface, 5 The conception of John Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 57 The circumcision of John.

FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeved among us:
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:
3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.
5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.
7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.
8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course;
9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lo
and shall drink neither wine nor strongdrink, a
he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from
mothers womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall
turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit a
power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers
the children, & the disobedient to the wisdom of t
just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lo

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whe
by shall I know this? for I am an old man, a
my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering said unto him,
am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, a
am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee the
glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and no
able to speak, untill the day that these thing
shall be performed, because thou beleevest not m
words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, an
marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not spea
unto them: and they perceived that he had seen
vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them
and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the days
of his ministration were accomplished, he departe
to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth
conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the
dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my
reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel
was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named
Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name
was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins
name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said,
Hail *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is
with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at
his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of
salutation this should be.

30 And

30 And the angel said unto her, Feat not Mary, r thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy omb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his me Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto im the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ver, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall his be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered, and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a city of Judah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeved, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour,

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arm, he hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their ſeat, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſervant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be delivered, and ſhe brought forth a ſon.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe that on the eighth day, they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called John.

61 And they ſaid unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayings were noiſed abroad thorowout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts, ſaying, What manner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the
y Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,
68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath
ſited and redeemed his people.
69 And hath raiſed up an horn of ſalvation for
, in the houſe of his ſervant David,
70 As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy pro-
ets, which have been ſince the world began:
71 That we ſhould be ſaved from our enemies,
d from the hand of all that hate us.
72 To perform the mercy promiſed to our fa-
ers, and to remember his holy covenant,
73 The oath which he ſware to our father A-
raham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being
elivered out of the hands of our enemies, might
erve him without fear,
75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all
e dayes of our life.
76 And thou childe ſhalt be called the prophet
f the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt go before the face of
the Lord to prepare his wayes,
77 To give knowledge of ſalvation unto his peo-
le by the remiſſion of their ſins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God,
whereby the day-ſpring from on high hath vi-
ited us,
79 To give light to them that ſit in darkneſſe,
nd in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into
he way of peace.
80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in
ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his
ſhewing unto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane empire.* 6 *The nativity of Chriſt:* 21 *His circumciſion.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be taxed.
2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joſeph alſo went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David,

David, which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with childe.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould be delivered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt-born Son, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no room for them in the inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the angel ſaid unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne unto you; ye ſhall finde the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the Higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeen it, they made known abroad the ſaying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at thoſe things, which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeen, as it was told unto them.

21 And

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb, shall be called holy to the Lord)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord; A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by the spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna a prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven yeers from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and

four yeers, which departed not from the temple, but ſerved *God* with faſtings and prayers, night and day.

38 And ſhe coming in at that inſtant, gaue thanks likewiſe unto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jeruſalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jeruſalem every yeer at the feaſt of the paſſeover.

42 And when he was twelve yeers old, they went up to Jeruſalem after the cuſtom of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Jeruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to have been in the company, went a dayes journey, and they ſought him among their kinſfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the temple, ſitting in the midſt of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſwers.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I have ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my Fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubject unto them: but his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſdom and ſtature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Johns preaching. 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſon of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Eſaias the prophet, ſaying, The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Every valley ſhall be filled, and every mountain and hil ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth,

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſalvation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelves, We have Abraham to our father: for I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we do then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we do?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we do? And he ſaid unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuſe

any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to passe, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the* *sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the* *son* of Matthat, which was *the* *son* of Levi, which was *the*-*son* of Melchi, which was *the* *son* of Janna, which was *the* *son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the* *son* of Matthathias, which was *the* *son* of Amos, which was *the* *son* of Naum, which was *the* *son* of Esli, which was *the* *son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the* *son* of Maath, which was *the* *son* of Matthathias, which was *the* *son* of Semei, which was *the* *son* of Joseph, which was *the* *son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the* *son* of Joanna, which was *the* *son* of Rhesa, which was *the* *son* of Zorobabel, which was *the* *son* of Salathiel, which was *the* *son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the* *son* of Melchi, which was *the* *son*

the *son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which
was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the*
son of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which
was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the*
son of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which
was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son*
of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which
was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the*
son of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which
was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of
Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was
the son of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom,
which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of
Judah,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the*
son of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which
was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the*
son of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which
was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the*
son of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which
was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was
the son of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared,
which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son*
of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the*
son of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which
was *the son* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christs temptation and fasting:* 13 *He overcometh the devill:* 14 *and beginneth to preach.*

AND Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,
2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil, and in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had been brought up, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord,

20 And

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them; Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also heer in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cryed out with a loud voice.

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devill had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelves, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he aroſe out of the ſynagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the ſun was ſetting, all they that had any ſick with divers diſeaſes, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeak: for they knew that he was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſert place: and the people ſought him, and came unto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid unto them, I muſt preach the kingdom of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes.

AND it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed upon him to hear the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth;

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſher-men were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſat down, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid unto him, Maſter, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; never-

nevertheleſſe, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckned unto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſink.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell down at Jeſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jeſus ſaid unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Jeſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou cauſt make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou clean. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and ſhew thy ſelf to the prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded for a teſtimony unto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelf into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and doctors of the law ſitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jeruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude,

they went upon the house top, and let him down thorow the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom, and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with Publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shal be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 And

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old, if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottles, and be ſpilled, and the bottles ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottles; and both are preſerved.

39 No man alſo having drunk old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Diſciples pluck the ears of corn on the ſabbath day.* 13 *Chriſt chuſeth the twelve.*

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond ſabbath after the firſt, that he went thorow the corn fields: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Phariſees ſaid unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the ſabbath dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſaid, Have ye not read ſo much as this, what David did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhewbread, and gave alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat but for the prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid unto them, that the Son of man is Lord alſo of the ſabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another ſabbath, that he entred into the ſynagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the ſcribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heal on the ſabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe up, and ſtand forth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, I will aſk you one thing, Is it lawfull on the ſabbath dayes, to do good, or to do evil, to ſave life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he ſaid unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did

did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evill, for the Son of mans sake.

23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well you; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when

when thou thy ſelf beholdeſt not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beam out of thine own eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit, neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evill man out of the evill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoever cometh to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtream beat vehemently upon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe upon the earth: againſt which the ſtream did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Centurions faith 13 Chriſt healeth his ſervant being abſent, 11 and raiſeth the widows ſon.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions ſervant, who was dear unto him, was ſick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jeſus, he ſent unto him the elders of the Jews, beſeeching him that he would come and heal his ſervant.

4 And when they came to Jeſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying; That he was worthy for whom he ſhould do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a ſynagogue.

6 Then

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me souldiers: and I say unto one, Go and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorowout all Judea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another.

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmi-

infirmities and plagues, and of evill spirits, and unto many that were blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and live delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more then a prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet then John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, justified God, being baptized with the baptisme of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devill.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he

e would eat with him. And he went into the Pha
iſees houſe, and ſate down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was
ſinner, when ſhe knew that Jeſus ſate at meat
n the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter box
f ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behinde him, weeping,
nd began to waſh his feet with tears, and did
wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kiſſed
his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden
him ſaw it, he ſpake within himſelf, ſaying, This
man, if he were a prophet, would have known, who,
and what manner of woman this is that toucheth
him; for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid unto him, Simon, I
have ſomewhat to ſay unto thee. And he ſaith,
Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certain creditour, which had two
debters: the one ought five hundred pence, and the
other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frank-
ly forgave them both. Tell me therefore which of
them will love him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he
to whom he forgave moſt. And he ſaid unto him,
Thou haſt rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid unto
Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine
houſe, thou gaveſt me no water for my feet:
but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with tears, and wiped
them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gaveſt me no kiſſe: but this woman,
ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe
my feet.

46 Mine head with oyl thou didſt not anoint:
but this woman hath anointed my feet with oint-
ment.

47 Wherefore I ſay unto thee, Her ſins which are
many, are forgiven, for ſhe loved much: but to
whom little is forgiven, the ſame loveth little.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Thy ſins are forgiven.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began
to ſay within themſelves, Who is this that forgi-
veth ſins alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath
ſaved thee, go in peace.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

3 *Women minister unto Christ of their substance.*
4 *Christ after he had preached from place to place,*

AND It came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women which had been healed of evill spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna, the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, He cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the wayes side, are they that heare: then cometh the devill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked

choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken, even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 Whe

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devill into the wilderneſſe)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

14 ¶ And

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named
irus, and he was a ruler of the ſynagogue, and
e fell down at Jeſus feet, and beſought him that
e would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelve
eers of age, and ſhe lay a dying (But as he went
he people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an iſſue of blood
welve yeers, which had ſpent all her living upon
hyſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border
of his garment, and immediatly her iſſue of
blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſaid, Who touched me? When
all denied, Peter and they that were with him,
ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and
preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaid, Some body hath touched
me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not
hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling down before
him, ſhe declared unto him before all the people,
for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe
was healed immediately.

48 And he ſaid unto her, Daughter, be of good
comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in
peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there cometh one
from the ruler of the ſynagogues *houſe*, ſaying,
to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the
Maſter.

50 But when Jeſus heard it, he anſwered him,
ſaying, Fear not, beleeve onely, and ſhe ſhall be
made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffer-
ed no man to go in, ſave Peter, and James, and
John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he
ſaid, Weep not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorn, knowing
that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by
the hand, and called, ſaying, Maid, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came again, and ſhe aroſe
ſtraightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged
them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth forth his apostles. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 28 Christs transfiguration.

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he

said to his disciples, Make them sit down by ies in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the baptist: But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said unto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his departure which he ſhould accompliſh at Jeruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with ſleep: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid unto Jeſus, Maſter, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and overſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Jeſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeen.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, look upon my ſon, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And lo, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh again, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and perverſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him: and Jeſus rebuked the unclean ſpirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred every one at all things which Jeſus did, he ſaid unto his diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſink down into your ears: for the Son of man ſhall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they underſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The seventy disciples 17 admonished to be humble.* 41 *Martha reprehended, and Mary commended.*

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face, into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee Chorazin; wo unto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, than for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, & over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoyce not, that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them, and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? H. said unto him,

26 What is written in the Law? How readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right; this do and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain
priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by
on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the
place, came and looked on him, and passed by on
the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed,
came where he was: and when he saw him, he had
compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds,
pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own
beast, and brought him to an inne, and took care
of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he
took out two pence, and gave them to the host,
and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatso-
ever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will
repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was
neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him.
Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou like-
wise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he
entred into a certain village: and a certain woman
named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also
sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ser-
ving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou
not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone?
bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Mar-
tha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about
many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath
chosen that good part, which shall not be taken
away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray instantly: 14 He casteth out a dumb devil.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in
a certain place, when he ceased, one of his di-
sciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John
also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,
Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy
Name,

Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, ſo in earth.

3 Give us ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our ſins; for we alſo forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evill.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Which of you ſhall have a friend, and ſhall go unto him at midnight, and ſay unto him, Friend, lend me three loavs:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to ſet before him.

7 And he from within ſhall anſwer and ſay, Trouble me not, the door is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed, I cannot riſe and give thee.

8 I ſay unto you, Though he will not riſe, and give him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunity, he will riſe and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I ſay unto you, Ask, and it ſhall be given you: ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it ſhall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

11 If a ſon ſhall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a ſtone? or if he ask a fiſh, will he for a fiſh give him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall ask an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being evill, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more ſhall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a devill, and it was dumb. And it came to paſſe, when the devill was gone out, the dumb ſpake: and the people wondred.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, He caſteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid unto them, Every kingdom divided againſt it ſelf, is brought to deſolation: and an houſe *divided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be divided againſt himſelf,

How shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evill generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greatter then Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle put-

eth

eth it in a ſecret place, neither under a buſhell, ut on a candleſtick, that they which come in, may e the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is evill, thy body alſo is full of darkneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole ſhall be full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 And as he ſpake, a certain Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſat down to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marvelled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Now do ye Phariſees make clean the outſide of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather give alms of ſuch things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you:

42 But wo unto you Phariſees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, and paſſe over judgement, and the love of God: theſe ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you Phariſees, for ye love the uppermoſt ſeats in the ſynagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you ſcribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the lawyers, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt us alſo.

46 And he ſaid, Wo unto you alſo, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your ſelves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye bear witneſſe that ye allow the

deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selves, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *To avoid hypocrisie and fearfulnesse in publishing Christs doctrine.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all num-

mbred: Fear not therefore, ye are of more value
n many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse
e before men, him shall the Son of man also con-
fesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be
enied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against
he Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto
him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall
not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the syna-
gogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no
thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what
ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the
same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him,
Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the
inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a
judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware
of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in
the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying,
The ground of a certain rich man brought forth
plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying,
What shall I do, because I have no room where to
bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down
my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow
all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast
much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease,
eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night
thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall
those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself,
and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therfore I say
unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye
shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is
more then raiment,

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe nor reap, which neither have store-house, nor barn, and God feedeth them, how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not araied like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom

33 Sell that ye have, and give almes: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh, shall finde watching: Verily I say unto you, That he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth, and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he

e would have watched, and not have ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable unto us, or even to all.

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe ſteward whom his Lord ſhall make ruler over his houſhold, to give them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſervant, whom his Lord when he cometh, ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth, I ſay unto you that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſervant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming; and ſhall begin to beat the men-ſervants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſervant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that ſervant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himſelf*, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For unto whomſoever much is given, of him ſhall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I ſtraightned till it be accompliſhed!

51 Suppoſe ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diviſion.

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be five in one houſe divided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be divided againſt the ſon, and the ſon againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the weſt, ſtraight way ye ſay, There cometh a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

55 And

55 And when ye see the south winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate: as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans and others.* 6 *The fig-tree cursed.*

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, a certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeers I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this yeer also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well:* and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six dayes in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said all these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities, and villages, teaching and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand

stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not.

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath. 15 *The parable of the great supper.*

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers, and

and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go, and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde:

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God,

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many.

17 And sent his servant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse; the first said unto him, I have bought a piece

piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the Lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high waies and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his
your, wherewith shall it be seasoned?
35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the
unghill: but men cast it out. He that hath ears
o hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

The parable of the lost sheep, 8 of the piece of silver, 11 of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the Publicans and sinners for to hear him.
2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, until he finde it?
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders rejoycing.
6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.
7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.
8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she finde it?
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.
10 Likewise I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.
11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:
12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.
13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far

far countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and joyned himself to a citizen of that countrey, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry.

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest

veſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my
ends:
30 But aſſoon as this thy ſon was come, which
th devoured thy living with harlots, thou haſt
lled for him the fatted calf.
31 And he ſaid unto him, Son, thou art ever
ith me, and all that I have is thine.
32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and
e glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive
gain: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the unjuſt ſteward. 14 The hypocriſie of the covetous Phariſees reproved.

AND he ſaid alſo unto his diſciples, There was a certain rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed unto him that he had waſted his goods.
2 And he called him, and ſaid unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.
3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelf, What ſhall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip: I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.
4 I am reſolved what to do, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receive me into their houſes.
5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, and ſaid unto the firſt, How much oweſt thou unto my lord?
6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oil. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and ſit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourſcore.
8 And the lord commended the unjuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.
9 And I ſay unto you, Make to your ſelves friends of the mammon of unrighteouſneſſe, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlaſting habitations.
10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is

faithfull

faithfull also in much : and he that is unjust the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to you trust the true *riches* ?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own ?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other : ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were covetous, heard all these things and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men, but God knoweth your hearts : for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* untill John : since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery : and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table : moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom : the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom :

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and

like-

ewise Lazarus evil things, but now he is com
rted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there
a great gulf fixed, so that they which would
ſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they
ſſe to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father,
at thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I have five brethren, that he may teſtifie
nto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of
rment.

29 Abraham ſaith unto him, They have Moſes
nd the prophets, let them hear them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if
ne went unto them from the dead, they will
epent.

31 And he ſaid unto him, If they hear not Moſes
nd the prophets, neither will they be perſwaded
though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *To avoid occaſions of offence.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.*

THen ſaid he unto the diſciples, It is impoſſible
but that offences will come, but wo unto him
through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were
hanged about his neck, and he caſt into the ſea, then
that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelves: If thy brother
treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent,
forgive him.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeven times in
a day, and ſeven times in a day turn again to thee,
ſaying, I repent: thou ſhalt forgive him.

5 And the apoſtles ſaid unto the Lord, Increaſe
our faith.

6 And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a grain of
muſtard-ſeed, ye might ſay unto this ſycamine-tree,
Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou plant-
ed in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you having a ſervant plowing,
or feeding cattell, will ſay unto him by and by,
when he is come from the field, Go and ſit down to
meat?

8 And will not rather ſay unto him, Make
ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelf and
ſerve

serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here or see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be
jected of this generation.
26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall
be also in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives,
ey were given in marriage, until the day that Noe
tered into the ark: and the flood came, and de-
royed them all.
28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot;
hey did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold,
hey planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of So-
om, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and
estroyed them all:
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son
f man is revealed.
31 In that day he which shall be upon the house
op, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come
own to take it away: and he that is in the field,
let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lots wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall
lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall pre-
serve it.
34 I tell you, In that night there shall be two
men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other
shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together, the
one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall
be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered, and said unto him,
Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where-so-
ever the body is, thither will the eagles be ga-
thered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the importunate widow.* 9 *Of the Pharisee and the Publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.*

AND he spake a parable unto them, *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint:
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came

came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continuall coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his brest, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying; Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time; and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was com-

nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man ſat by the way ſide begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Jeſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Jeſus thou ſon of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Son of David have mercy on me.

40 And Jeſus ſtood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall do unto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receive my ſight.

42 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Receive thy ſight; thy faith hath ſaved thee.

43 And immediately he received his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gave praiſe unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Jeruſalem.

AND *Jeſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chief among the Publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Jeſus who he was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ran before and climbed up into a ſycomore-tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Jeſus came to the place, he looked up, and ſaw him, and ſaid unto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come down, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid unto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halt of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him four fold.

9 And

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvati-
n come to this house, for so much as he also is the
n of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek, and to
ve that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and
ake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem,
nd because they thought that the kingdom of God
hould immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went
into a far country, to receive for himself a king-
om, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered
them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till
I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message
after him, saying, We will not have this man to
reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was ret rn-
ed, having received the kingdom, then he com-
manded these servants to be called unto him, to
whom he had given the money, that he might know
how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound
hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good ser-
vant, because thou hast been faithfull in a very little,
have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound
hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also
over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is
thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere
man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down,
and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own
mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: Thou
knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that
I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money
into the bank, that at my coming I might have re-
quired mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take
from him the pound, and give it to him that hath
ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I ſay unto you, That unto every one which hath, ſhall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reign over them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he went before, aſcending up to Jeruſalem.

29 And it came to paſſe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man ſat: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſk you, Why do ye looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay unto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found even as he had ſaid unto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid unto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jeſus: and they caſt their garments upon the colt, and they ſet Jeſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the deſcent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to rejoyce, and praiſe God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had ſeen,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid unto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neer, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt

east in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of Johns baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cesar.*

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me:

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then beleeved ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was.*

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this

parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes, the same hour sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should fain themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftineſſe, and ſaid unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny. Whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered and ſaid, Ceſars.

25 And he ſaid unto them, Render therefore unto Ceſar the things which be Ceſars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marvelled at his anſwer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe up ſeed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeven brethren, and the firſt took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the ſecond took her to wife, and he died childeleſſe.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the ſeven alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeven had her to wife.

34 And Jeſus anſwering ſaid unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which ſhall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, even Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the ſcribes anſwering, ſaid, Maſter thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not ask him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaid unto them, How ſay they that Chriſt is Davids Son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, the Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow.* 5 *He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem.*

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the daies will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places,

ces, and famines, and peſtilences, and fearfull ſights, and great ſignes ſhall there be from heaven.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, delivering you up to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turn to you for a teſtimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwer.

15 For I will give you a mouth, and wiſdom, which all your adverſaries ſhall not be able to gain-ſay, nor reſiſt.

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſfolks, and friends, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to be put to death.

17 And ye ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 But there ſhall not an hair of your head periſh.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſouls.

20 And when ye ſhall ſee Jeruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, and to them that give ſuck in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall be great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall be led away captive into all nations, and Jeruſalem ſhall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there ſhall be ſignes in the ſun, and in the moon, and in the ſtars, and upon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexity, the ſea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after thoſe things which are coming on the earth; For the powers of heaven ſhalbe ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to

passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see & know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be over charged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 3 Satan entreth into Judas 7 The passeover prepared

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entred Satan into Judas, sirnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his away, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread when the passeover must be killed,

8 And

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go, and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sate down and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it among your selves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, untill the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you, this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined, but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they that exercise authority upon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me.

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not; and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressors: For the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as he was wont, to the mount of Olives, and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? Rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve went before them, and drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priests house, and Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him, for he is a Galilean.

60 And

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow thou shalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindefolded him, they strook him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their councill, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ, tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeve.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, sent to Herod, 11 sent back again, 25 delivered to be crucified.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season; because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod; for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto them at the Feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas,

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus spake again to them.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him; Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth, untill the ninth hour.

45 And the Sun was darkned, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the woman that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Christs resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre. 9 They report it to others.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeved them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of

mmunications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad.

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes.

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to beleeve all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our

heart

heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands, and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondred, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem, with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL according to S. JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimonie of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John:
7 The same came for a witnes, to bear witnes of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that beleeve on his Name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the

the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulneſſe have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moſes, but grace and truth came by Jeſus Chriſt.

18 No man hath ſeen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews ſent prieſts and Levites from Jeruſalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou, that we may give an anſwer to them that ſent us? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelf?

23 He ſaid, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid unto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou be not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water; but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to unloſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John ſeeth Jeſus coming unto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the ſin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould be made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit
descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode
upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to
baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon
whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and re-
maining on him, the same is he which baptizeth
with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the
Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and
two of his disciples.

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he
saith, Behold the Lamb of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and
they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following,
and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said
unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being inter-
preted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They
came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him
that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and
followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and
saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which
is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus
beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of
Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by inter-
pretation, a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth
into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him,
Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of
Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him,
We have found him of whom Moses in the law
and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the
son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any
good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith
unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and
saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is
no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

2 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth to Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, 14 and purgeth the temple.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins a piece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water, knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine untill now.

11 This

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many believed in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration.* 14 *Of faith in Christ.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said

unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time in his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth. So is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen; and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not: how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wildernesse: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, becaus

ecauſe he hath not beleeved in the Name of the
nely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is
ome into the world, and men loved darkneſſe ra-
ther then light: becauſe their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the
light, neither cometh to the light, leſt his deeds
ſhould be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light,
that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are
wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things, came Jeſus and his diſci-
ples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried
with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John alſo was baptizing in Ænon, neer
to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and
they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion between ſome
of Johns diſciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and ſaid unto him,
Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to
whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame bapti-
zeth, and all men come to him.

27 John anſwered, and ſaid, A man can receive
nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your ſelves bear me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I
am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom:
but the friend of the bridegroom, which ſtandeth
and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly becauſe of the
bridegrooms voice: This my joy therefore is ful-
filled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that cometh from above, is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all:

32 And what he hath ſeen and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiveth his teſtimony:

33 He that hath received his teſtimony, hath ſet to his ſeal, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by meaſure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeveth on the Son, hath everlast-
ing life: and he that beleeveth not the Son, shall
not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

*1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and re-
vealeth himself unto her.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pha-
risees had heard that Jesus made and bapti-
zed more disciples then John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his
disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which
is called Sychar, neer to the parcell of ground that
Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus therefore
being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the
well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw
water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away unto the city
to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him,
How is it that thou being a Jew, askest drink of
me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Jews
have no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answered, and said unto her, If thou
knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to
thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldest have asked of
him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast no-
thing to draw with, and the well is deep: from
whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which
gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and
his children, and his cattell?

13 Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever
drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I
shall give him, shall never thirst: but the water
that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of wa-
ter, springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this
water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to
draw.

16 Jesus

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saiedst thou truely.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain: and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four moneths, and then cometh harveſt? Behold, I ſay unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harveſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and he that reapeth may rejoyce to-gether.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reap that, whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeved on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come unto him, they beſought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes:

41 And many more beleeved, becauſe of his own word:

42 And ſaid unto the woman, Now we beleeve, not becauſe of thy ſaying: for we have heard him our ſelves, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jeſus himſelf teſtified that a prophet hath no honour in his own countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having ſeen all the things that he did at Jeruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went unto the feaſt.

46 So Jeſus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whoſe ſon was ſick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jeſus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and beſought him that he would come down, and heal his ſon: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man ſaith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Go thy way, thy ſon liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jeſus had ſpoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Jesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeers.* 10 *The Jews therefore cavill, and persecute him for it.*

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at at Jerusalem by the sheep-*market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that
which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was:
for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multi-
tude being in that place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple,
and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole:
sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that
it was Jesus which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus,
and sought to slay him, because he had done these
things on the sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father work-
eth hitherto, and I work.
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill
him, not only because he had broken the sab-
bath, but said also, that God was his Father, ma-
king himself equall with God.
19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them,
Verely, verely I say unto you, The Son can do
nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father
do: For what things soever he doth, these also
doth the Son likewise.
20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth
him all things that himself doth: and he will
shew him greater works then these, that ye may
marvell.
21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and
quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth
whom he will.
22 For the Father judgeth no man: but hath
committed all judgement unto the Son:
23 That all men should honour the Son, even
as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not
the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath
sent him.
24 Verely verely I say unto you, He that heareth
my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath
everlasting life, and shall not come into condem-
nation: but is passed from death unto life.
25 Verely, verely I say unto you, The hour is
coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the
voice of the Son of God: and they that hear
shall live.
26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath
he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And

27 And hath given him authority to execute
dgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man.
28 Marvell not at this: for the houre is coming,
the which all that are in the graves ſhall hear
s voice,
29 And ſhall come forth, they that have done
ood, unto the reſurrection of life, and they that
ave done evill, unto the reſurrection of damna-
ion.
30 I can of mine own ſelf do nothing: as I hear,
judge: and my judgement is juſt, becauſe I ſeek
ot mine own will, but the will of the Father,
which hath ſent me.
31 If I bear witneſſe of my ſelf, my witneſſe is
not true.
32 ¶There is another that beareth witneſſe of me,
and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth
of me, is true.
33 Ye ſent unto John, and he bare witneſſe unto
the truth.
34 But I receive not teſtimony from man: but
theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaved.
35 He was a burning and a ſhining light: and ye
were willing for a ſeaſon to rejoyce in his light.
36 ¶But I have greater witneſſe then that of
John; for the works which the father hath given me
to finiſh, the ſame works that I do, bear witneſſe of
me, that the Father hath ſent me.
37 And the Father himſelf which hath ſent me,
hath born witneſſe of me. Ye have neither heard his
voice at any time, nor ſeen his ſhape.
38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for
whom he hath ſent, him ye beleeve not.
39 ¶Search the ſcriptures, for in them ye think
ye have eternall life, and they are they which teſti-
fie of me.
40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might
have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of
God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye re-
ceive me not: if another ſhall come in his own
name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye beleeve which receive honour
one of another, and ſeek not the honour that com-
eth from God onely.

45 Do not think that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, even Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had ye believed Moſes, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how ſhall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt feedeth five thouſand men with five loaves and two fiſhes:* 32 *declareth himſelf to be the bread of life.*

AFter theſe things Jeſus went over the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which he did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Jeſus went up into a mountain, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 And the paſſeover, a feaſt of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jeſus then lift up his eyes, and ſaw a great company come unto him, he ſaith unto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eat?

6 (And this he ſaid to prove him: for he himſelf knew what he would do)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Jeſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſat down in number about five thouſand.

11 And Jeſus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet down, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he ſaid unto his diſciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and

filled

ed twelve baskets with the fragments of the five rley loaves, which remained over and above unto em that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the tracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that ophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶When Jesus therefore perceived that they ould come and take him by force, to make him a ing, he departed again into a mountain himself lone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life,

life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? What doest thou work?

31 *Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered, and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove amongst themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself, that his disciples,

ples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devill?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth his kinsmen: 10 *goeth up to the feast of tabernacles:* 14 *teacheth in the temple.*

AFter these things, Jesus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: If thou do these things, shew thy self to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because

uſt I teſtifie of it, that the works thereof are
.

7 Go ye up unto this feaſt: I go not up yet unto
s feaſt, for my time is not yet full come.

8 When he had ſaid theſe words unto them, he
ode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then
ent he alſo up unto the feaſt, not openly, but as it
ere in ſecret.

11 Then the Jews ſought him at the feaſt, and
id, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the
eople, concerning him: for ſome ſaid, He is a good
an: others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man ſpake openly of him, for fear
f the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Jeſus
went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, ſaying, How know-
eth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jeſus anſwered them, and ſaid, My doctrine is
not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he ſhall know of
the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I
ſpeak of my ſelf.

18 He that ſpeaketh of himſelf, ſeeketh his own
glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him,
the ſame is true, and no unrighteouſneſſe is in him.

19 Did not Moſes give you the law, and *yet* none
of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill
me?

20 The people anſwered, and ſaid, Thou haſt a
devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid unto them, I have done
one work, and ye all marvell.

22 Moſes therefore gave unto you circumciſion
(not becauſe it is of Moſes, but of the fathers) and
ye on the ſabbath day circumciſe a man.

23 If a man on the ſabbath day receive circumci-
ſion, that the law of Moſes ſhould not be broken;
are ye angry at me, becauſe I have made a man every
whit whole on the ſabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but
judge righteous judgement.

25 Then ſaid ſome of them of Jeruſalem, Is not
this he whom they ſeek to kill?

26 But lo, he ſpeaketh boldly, & they ſay nothing
unto

unto him? Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but, when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeved on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him. And the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that beleeveth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeve on him, should receive. For the holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therfore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people
use of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him,
no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests
Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have
not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like
s man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye
o deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees
eceived on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law,
e cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (He that came
Jesus by night, being one of them)
51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear
m, and know what he doth?
52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou
lso of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Ga-
lee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery.
12 *He preacheth himself the light of the world,*
and justifieth his doctrine.

JEsus went unto the mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again
into the temple, and all the people came unto him,
and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto
him a woman taken in adultery, and when they
had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was
taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that
such should be stoned; but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might
have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and
with his finger wrote on the ground as though
he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up
himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin
among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again, he stooped down, and wrote on
the ground.

9 And

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: Whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then

25 Then ſaid they unto him, Who art thou? And Jeſus ſaith unto them, Even the ſame that I ſaid unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to ſay, and to judge of you: but he that ſent me is true, and I ſpeak to the world thoſe things which I have heard of him.

27 They underſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Jeſus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then ſhall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my ſelf: but as my Father hath taught me, I ſpeak theſe things.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe words, many beleeved on him.

31 Then ſaid Jeſus to thoſe Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And ye ſhall know the truth, and the truth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeed, and were never in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, Whoſoever committeth ſin, is the ſervant of ſin.

35 And the ſervant abideth not in the houſe for ever; but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeek to kill me, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeak that which I have ſeen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have ſeen with your father.

39 They anſwered and ſaid unto him, Abraham is our father. Jeſus ſaith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one Father, even God.

42 Jeſus

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God: neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: It is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

He that was born blinde restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents; but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he

he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not, he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, & yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man be a worſhipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid unto him, Thou waſt altogether born in ſins, and doſt thou teach us? And they caſt him out.

35 Jeſus heard that they had caſt him out, and when he had found him, he ſaid unto him, Doſt thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He anſwered, and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jeſus ſaid unto him, Thou haſt both ſeen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he ſaid, Lord, I beleeve: and he worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Jeſus ſaid, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which ſee not might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blinde.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid unto him, Are we blinde alſo?

41 Jeſus ſaid unto them, If ye were blinde, ye ſhould have no ſin; but now ye ſay, We ſee: therefore your ſin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Chriſt is the door and the good Shepherd.* 24 *He proveth by his works that he is Chriſt.*

VErily, verily, I ſay unto you, He that entreth not by the door into the ſheepfold, but climbeth up ſome other way, the ſame is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the door, is the ſhepherd of the ſheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own ſheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own ſheep, he goeth before them, and the ſheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, *and* one Shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil; can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and ſaid unto him, How long doeſt thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell us plainly.

25 Jeſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witneſſe of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheep, as I ſaid unto you.

27 My ſheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they ſhall never periſh, neither ſhall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up ſtones again to ſtone him.

32 Jeſus anſwered them, Many good works have I ſhewed you from my Father: for which of thoſe works do ye ſtone me?

33 The Jews anſwered him, ſaying, For a good work we ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelf God.

34 Jeſus anſwered them, Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the ſcripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt: becauſe I ſaid, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, beleeve me not.

38 But if I do, though ye beleeve not me, beleeve the works: that ye may know and beleeve that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought again to take him; but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted unto him, and ſaid, John did no miracle: but all things that John ſpake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeved on him there.

CHAP. XI.

2 Christ raiseth Lazarus four dayes buried 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a counsell.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may believe;) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then

17 Then when Jeſus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jeruſalem, about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoon as ſhe heard that Jeſus was coming, went and met him: but Mary ſat ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha unto Jeſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatſoever thou wilt aſk of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jeſus ſaith unto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe again.

24 Martha ſaith unto him, I know that he ſhall riſe again in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

25 Jeſus ſaid unto her, I am the reſurrection, and the life: he that beleeveth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live,

26 And whoſoever liveth, and beleeveth in me, ſhall never die. Beleeveſt thou this?

27 She ſaith unto him, Yea Lord, I beleeve that thou art the Chriſt the Son of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoon as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jeſus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary, that ſhe roſe up haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jeſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell down at his feet, ſaying unto him, Lord, if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jeſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Jews alſo weeping which came with her, he groaned in the ſpirit, and ſ was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where have ye laid him? They ſay unto him, Lord, come, and ſee.

35 Jeſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeve, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeve that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, beleeved on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeve on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo he ſhould gather together in one the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Jeſus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence unto a countrey near to the wilderneſſe, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews paſſeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jeruſalem before the paſſeover to purifie themſelves.

56 Then ſought they for Jeſus, and ſpake among themſelves, as they ſtood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chief prieſts and the Phariſees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to ſee Lazarus.

THen Jeſus, ſix dayes before the paſſeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerved: but Lazarus was one of them that ſat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment, of ſpikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Jeſus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poor: but becauſe he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Jeſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poor alwayes ye have with you; but me ye have not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jeſus

sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and beleeved on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Fear not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first, but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where

where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying whath death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayst thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they couldnot believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers

also, many believed on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me, should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my self, but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jesus washing his disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foreseeth and discovereth to John that Judas should betray him.

NOw before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons son to betray him)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towell, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet.

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do

do, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do, as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all, I know whom I have choſen: but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may beleeve that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 When Jeſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay unto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jeſus boſom one of his diſciples whom Jeſus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that he ſhould ask who it ſhould be of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Jeſus breaſt, ſaith unto him, Lord, Who is it?

26 Jeſus anſwered, He it is to whom I ſhall give

ſop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gave it to Judas Iſcariot the ſon of Simon.

27 And after the ſop Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Jeſus unto him, That thou doeſt, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he ſpake this unto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Judas had the bag, that Jeſus had ſaid unto him, Buy thoſe things that we have need of againſt the feaſt: or that he ſhould give ſomething to the poor.

30 He then having received the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jeſus ſaid, Now is the Son of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelf, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeek me, and as I ſaid unto the Jews, whither I go ye cannot come: ſo now I ſay to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye alſo love one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, whither goeſt thou? Jeſus anſwered him, Whither I go, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter ſaid unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy ſake.

38 Jeſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life my for ſake? Verily, verily I ſay unto thee, The cock ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples, & profeſſeth himſelf the Way, the Truth and the Life, and one with the Father:*

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeve in God, beleeve alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions; if it were not ſo, I would have told you; I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my ſelf, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Jeſus ſaith unto him, I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye ſhould have known my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and have ſeen him.

8 Philip ſaith unto him, Lord, ſhew us the Father, and it ſufficeth us.

9 Jeſus ſaith unto him, Have I been ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not known me, Philip? He that hath ſeen me, hath ſeen the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believeſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I ſpeak unto you, I ſpeak not of my ſelf; but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Beleeve me that I am in the Father and the Father in me: or elſe beleeve me for the very works ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that beleeveth on me, the works that I do, ſhall he do alſo, and greater works then theſe ſhall he do, becauſe I go unto my Father.

13 And whatſoever ye ſhall ask in my Name that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye ſhall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever,

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world ſeeth me no more,

more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.
22 Judas saith unto him (not Iscariot) Lord, how it is that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If any man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.
25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.
26 But the comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you, not as the world giveth, give I unto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeve in me.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you, for the prince of this world cometh, and hath no thing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me, that beareth not fruit, he

taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe* that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation. 23 Prayers in in Christ Name acceptable to the Father.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth, It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, & of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleeve not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I go to the Father.

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish

anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you.

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace, in the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, & to preserve his apostles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and sanctification,*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee,

that the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name, those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evill.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have know thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 12 Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial.

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus of times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then

7 Then asked he them again, Whom ſeek ye? And they ſaid, Jeſus of Nazareth.

8 Jeſus anſwered, I have told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeek me, let theſe go their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which he ſpake, Of them which thou gaveſt me, have I loſt none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high prieſts ſervant, and cut off his right ear: the ſervants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Jeſus unto Peter, Put up thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, ſhall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jeſus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high prieſt that ſame yeer.

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counſell to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jeſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was known unto the high prieſt, and went in with Jeſus into the palace of the high prieſt.

16 But Peter ſtood at the door without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was known unto the high prieſt, and ſpake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſervants and officers ſtood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold) and they warmed themſelves: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelf.

19 ¶ The high prieſt then asked Jeſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jeſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I ever taught in the ſynagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always reſort, and in ſecret have I ſaid nothing:

21 Why askeſt thou me? Ask them which heard me, what I have ſaid unto them: Behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when he had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrook Jeſus with the palm of his

his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evill, bear witnesse of the evill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priests (being his kinsman, whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediatly the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement: and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passeover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou saiest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came

came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns and beaten,* 15 *delivered him to be crucified.*

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail King of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sate down in the judgment seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king, but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did,

25 ¶ Now

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Jeſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jeſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loved, he ſaith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſon.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that diſciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jeſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, that the ſcripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it upon hyſop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jeſus therefore had received the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghoſt.

31 The Jews therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remain upon the croſſe on the ſabbath day (for that ſabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, & of ¶ other which was crucified with him

33 But when they came to Jeſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpear piereed his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye might beleeve.

36 For theſe things were done that the ſcripture ſhould be fulfilled; A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 And again another ſcripture ſaith, They ſhall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Jeſus, but ſecretly for fear of the Jews) beſought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jeſus, and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore, and took the body of Jeſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Jeſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight,

40 Then

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden, a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre; 3 so do Peter and John. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene.

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at

at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lien:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: As my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are re-mitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and

thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed, blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing:* 12 *He dineth with them.*

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therfore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat

unto

to him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more then these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verely, verely I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy self, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on

his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF the APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *A repetition of part of Christs history before and after his passion.* 9 *Of his ascension.*

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they

asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this
e restore again the kingdom to Israel?

And he said unto them, It is not for you to
ow the times or the seasons, which the Father
h put in his own power.

But ye shall receive power after that the holy
ost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses
to me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in
maria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

And when he had spoken these things, while
ey beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received
m out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward hea-
n, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them
white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, Why
and ye gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus,
hich is taken up from you into heaven, shall so
me in like manner as ye have seen him go into
aven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the
ount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a
bbath dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up
into an upper room, where abode both Peter,
and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and
Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the*
son of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the*
brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in pray-
er and supplication, with the women, and Mary
the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the
midst of the disciples, and said, (The number of
names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs
have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the
mouth of David spake before concerning Judas,
which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbred with us, and had ob-
tained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the
reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he
burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels
gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at
Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in

their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, speak divers languages.

AND when the day of pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sate upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians,

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia.

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath: blood and fire, and vapour of smoak.

20 The sun shall be turned into darknesse, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shalbe saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain.

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope;

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Untill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie, and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this unto-ward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added unto them about three thouſand ſouls.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And ſold their poſſeſſion and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter and John reſtore a lame man to his feet.*
12 *How the cure was wrought.*

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautifull, to aſk alms of them that entred into the temple:

3 Who ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, aſked an alms.

4 And Peter faſtning his eyes upon him with John, ſaid, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none, but ſuch as I have give I thee: in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and liſe him up: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones received ſtrength.

8 And he leaping up, ſtood and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he, which sat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvell ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holinesse we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy one, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you.

21 Whom the heaven must receive, untill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truely said unto the Fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers offended with Peters sermon,* 3 *imprison him and John:* 5 *They examine them.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeved, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned, and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the counsell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straightly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God, with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heaven and earth and the sea and all that in them is,

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Jesus whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy childe Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that believed, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

1. 10. *Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.*
12 *The Apostles work many miracles.*

BUt a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being

being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband, are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man joyn himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with indignation.

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morniug, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councill together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councill, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter, and the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveneſſe of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so

to it also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be some body, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain, and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this work be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councill, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apostles care for the poor, and preaching the word.* 3 *seven men chosen for deacons.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Where-

3 Wherefore brethren, look you out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steven, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steven full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steven:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom, and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steven answereth to his accusation:* 51 *He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion and murdering of Christ.*

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken

hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Joſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their yong children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moſes was born, and was exceeding fair: and nouriſhed up in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter took him up, and nouriſhed him for her own ſon.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

24 And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would have underſtood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they underſtood not.

26 And the next day he ſhewed himſelf unto them as they ſtrove, and would have ſet them at one again, ſaying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſons.

30 And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, he wondred at the ſight: and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhoes from thy feet: for the place where thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

34 I have ſeen, I have ſeen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the ſame did God ſend to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

36 He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red ſea, and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, A prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe up unto you of your brethren like unto me: him ſhall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderneſſe with the angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: For as for this Moſes which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice unto the idol, and rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned and gave them up to worſhip the hoſt of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye houſe of Iſrael, have ye offered to me ſlain beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtar of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as he had appointed, ſpeaking unto Moſes, that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that he had ſeen:

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought

ought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David,

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? Or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked, and uncircumcised in heart, and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers, and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steven, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The church is planted in Samaria.* 13 *Simon the sorcerer baptized.*

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against

against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea, and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Steven *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entring into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeved Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself beleeved also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and joyn thy self to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his judgement was ta
away: and who shall declare his generation? f
his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said,
pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this?
himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beg
at the same scripture, and preached unto h
Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they ca
unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, Se
here is water, what doth hinder me to be bap
tized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with a
thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, an
said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son o
God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still:
and they went down both into the water, both Phi
lip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the wa
ter, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, tha
the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his
way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and pas
sing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he
came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and
slaughter against the disciples of the Lord,
went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to
the synagogues, that if he found any of this way,
whether they were men or women, he might bring
them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damascus,
and suddenly there shined round about him a light
from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice
saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the
Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is
hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales, and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthned. Then was Saul certain dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and sa
Is not this he that destroyed them which called
this Name in Jerusalem, and came hither for th
intent that he might bring them bound unto t
chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, a
confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damasc
proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfille
the Jews took counsell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul
and they watched the gates day and night to ki
him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and le
him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, h
assayed to joyn himself to the disciples, but the
were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he wa
a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him t
the apostles, and declared unto them, how he ha
seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoke
to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damas
cus in the Name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in, and going
out at Jerusalem,

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord
Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they
went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they
brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth
to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thorowout all
Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified,
and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the
comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorow-
out all quarters, he came down also to the saints,
which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certain man named
Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeers, and
was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ
maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And
he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw
him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple
named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called
Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and
alms deeds which she did.
37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she
was sick, and died: whom when they had washed,
they laid her in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa,
and the disciples had heard that Peter was there,
they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he
would not delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when
he was come, they brought him into the upper
chamber: And all the widows stood by him weep-
ing, and shewing the coats and garments which
Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled
down, and prayed, and turning him to the body,
said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and
when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her his hand, and lift her up:
and when he had called the saints and widows,
presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa, and
many beleeved in the Lord.
43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many
dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius a devout man. 5 *being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter:* 44 *The holy Ghost falleth on the hearers.*

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band, called the Italian band,
2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose

house is by the sea-side; he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen, should mean: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report

ng all the nation of the Jews, was warned from by an holy angel, to send for thee into his se, and to hear words of thee.

; Then called he them in, and lodged them: d on the morrow Peter went away with them, certain brethren from Joppa accompanied n.

4 And the morrow after they entred into Ce- ea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had cal- l together his kinsmen and neer friends.

5 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met n, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

6 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I my f also am a man.

7 And as he talked with him, he went in, and and many that were come together.

8 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to ep company, or come unto one of another nation: ut God hath shewed me, that I should not call any an common or unclean.

9 Therefore came I unto you without gain- aying, assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was asting untill this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Si- mon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now there- fore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles,* 5 *maketh his defence,* 18 *which is accepted.*

AND the apostles, and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the begin-
ng, and expounded it by order unto them, ſaying,
5 I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a
ance I ſaw a viſion, a certain veſſell deſcend, as
had been a great ſheet, let down from heaven by
ur corners, and it came even to me.
6 Upon the which when I had faſtned mine
es, I conſidered, and ſaw four footed beaſts of the
rth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and
wls of the air.
7 And I heard a voice ſaying unto me, Ariſe
eter, ſlay and eat.
8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common
r unclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.
9 But the voice anſwered me again from hea-
en, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou
ommon.
10 And this was done three times: and all were
drawn up again into heaven.
11 And behold, immediately there were three men
already come unto the houſe where I was, ſent from
Ceſarea unto me.
12 And the Spirit bade me go with them nothing
doubting. Moreover, theſe ſix brethren accompanied
me, and we entred into the mans houſe:
13 And he ſhewed us how he had ſeen an angel
in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid unto him, Send
men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname
is Peter:
14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou
and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaved.
15 And as I began to ſpeak, the holy Ghoſt fell
on them, as on us at the beginning.
16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how
that he ſaid, John indeed baptized with water; but
ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.
17 Foraſmuch then as God gave them the like gift
as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jeſus
Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?
18 When they heard theſe things, they held their
peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God al-
ſo to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
19 ¶ Now they which were ſcattered abroad
upon the perſecution that aroſe about Steven,
travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch,
preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews
onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, a
Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch
spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesu
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them
and a great number beleeved, and turned unto th
Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto th
ears of the church, which was in Jerusalem: an
they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far a
Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace o
God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with pur
pose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy
Ghost, and of faith, and much people was added
unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek
Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him
unto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole
yeer they assembled themselves with the church, and
taught much people, and the disciples were called
Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came prophets from Je-
rusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Aga-
bus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should
be great dearth throwout all the world: which
came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to
his ability, determined to send relief unto the
brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders
by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an angel deliv-
ereth upon the prayers of the church.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretch-
ed forth his hands, to vex certain of the
church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with
the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he
proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the
dayes of unleavened bread)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put
him

in prison, and delivered him to four quater-
ons of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter
bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer
as made without ceasing of the church unto God
r him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him
rth, the same night Peter was sleeping between
wo souldiers, bound with two chains, and the
epers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon
im, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote
eter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up
uickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self,
nd binde on thy sandals. And so he did. And he
ith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and
ollow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist
not that it was true which was done by the angel;
but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second
ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth
unto the city, which opened to them of his own
accord: and they went out and passed on through one
street, and forthwith the angel departed from
him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said,
Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his
angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of
Herod, and from all the expectation of the people
of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he
came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose
surname was Mark, where many were gathered to-
gether praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate,
a damsell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened
not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how
Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she
constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said
they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when
they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were
astonished,

17 But he beckning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And upon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery and took with them John, whose sirname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch, certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus,

5 And

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached
the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jews:
and they had also John to their minister.
6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile unto
Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false pro-
phet, a Jew whose name was Bar-jesus:
7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey
Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Bar-
nabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of
God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by
interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn
away the deputy from the faith.
9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled
with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
10 And said, O full of all subtility and all mis-
chief, thou childe of the devill, thou enemy of all
righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the
right wayes of the Lord?
11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon
thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for
a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist
and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some
to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done,
beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the
Lord.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed
from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia:
and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem
14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they
came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the
synagogue on the sabbath day, and sate down.
15 And after the reading of the law and the
prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto
them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any
word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and beckning with his
hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give
audience.
17 The God of this people of Israel chose our
fathers, and exalted the people, when they dwelt as
strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high
arm brought he them out of it.
18 And about the time of fourty yeers suffered he
their manners in the wilderneſse.
19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in
the

the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus.

24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets, which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many daies of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm: Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption

tion; he said on this wise, I will give you the
e mercies of David.
5 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm,
ou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see cor-
ption.
6 For David, after he had served his own gene-
tion by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid
to his fathers, and saw corruption;
37 But he whom God raised again saw no cor-
ption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and
rethren, that through this man is preached unto
ou the forgiveness of sins.
39 And by him all that believe, are justified
rom all things, from which ye could not be justified
y the law of Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you
which is spoken of in the prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish:
for I work a work in your dayes, a work which
you shall in no wise believe, though a man declare
it unto you.
42 And when the Jews were gone out of the
synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words
might be preached to them the next sabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was broken up,
many of the Jews and religious proselytes follow-
ed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them,
perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.
44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the
whole city together to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they
were filled with envie, and spake against those
things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting,
and blaspheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and
said, It was necessary that the word of God should
first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it
from you, and judge your selves unworthy of ever-
lasting life lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I
have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou
shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the
earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were
glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as
many as were ordained to eternall life, believed.
49 And

49 And the word of the Lord was publish
thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews ſtirred up the devout and hon
able women, and the chief men of the citie, a
raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, a
expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhook off the duſt of their feet agai
them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with joy, a
with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted.* 8 *Paul healeth a creeple, they are reputed gods.* 19 *Paul is ſtoned.*

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the ſynagogue of the Jews, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Jews, and alſo of the Greeks beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews ſtirred up the Gentiles, and made their mindes evill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gave teſtimony unto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Jews, with their rulers, to uſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certain man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeak: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift up their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And

12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And

27 And when they were come, and had gath
the church together, they rehearsed all that
had done with them, and how he had opened
door of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with the
ciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dissention ariseth touching circumcision.* 6 *T*
apostles consult about it. 22 *Their determinati*

AND certain men which came down from Jud
taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye
circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cann
be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had
small dissention and disputation with them, th
determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certa
other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto th
apostles and elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way by the church
they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring
the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused grea
joy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they
were received of the church, and of the apostles and
elders, and they declared all things that God had
done with them.
5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the
Pharisees, which believed, saying, That it was need-
full to circumcise them, and to command them to
keep the law of Moses.
6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together
for to consider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much disputing,
Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and bre-
thren, ye know how that a good while ago God
made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my
mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and
believe.
8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare
them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even
as he did unto us,
9 And put no difference between us and them,
purifying their hearts by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a
yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither
our fathers nor we were able to bear?
11 But we believe that thorow the grace of the
Lord

Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

¶ And after they had held their peace, James swered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken to me.

Simeon hath declared how God at the first visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people his Name.

And to this agree the words of the prophets, it is written,

After this I will return, and will build again tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set up:

That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them which from among the Gentiles are turned unto God:

But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one

one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with
beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for
Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, w
shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, a
to us, to lay upon you no greater burden th
these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idol
and from blood, and from things strangled, a
from fornication; from which if ye keep you
selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came
Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitu
together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyce
for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets als
themselves, exhorted the brethren with many
words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they
were let go in peace from the brethren unto the
apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide
there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch,
teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with
many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Bar-
nabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in
every city where we have preached the word of the
Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them
John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with
them, who departed from them from Pamphylia,
and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between
them, that they departed asunder one from the
other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed
unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being
recommended by the brethren unto the grace of
God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, con-
firming the churches.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul having circumcised Timothy. 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took, and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders, which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a strait course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colonie: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And

15 And when she was baptized, and her ho
hold, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged
to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house,
abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to pray
a certain damosell possessed with a spirit of di
nation, met us: which brought her masters much g
by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and crye
saying, These men are the servants of the most hig
God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul bei
grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I comman
thee in the Name of Jesus Christ, to come out o
her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hop
of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Si
las, and drew them into the market-place unto the
rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying,
These men being Jews, do exceedingly troubl
our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawfull
for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against
them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes,
and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon
them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylor
to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust
them into the inner prison, and made their feet
fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed and
sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard
them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake,
so that the foundations of the prison were shaken,
and immediately all the doors were opened, and
every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of
his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew
out his sword, and would have killed himself, sup-
posing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do
thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and
came

e trembling, and fell down before Paul and
s,
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what
st I do to be saved?
31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus
rist, and thou shalt be saved, and thine house.
32 And they spake unto him the word of the
rd, and to all that were in his house.
33 And he took them the same hour of the
ght, and washed their stripes, and was baptized,
e and all his straightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his
ouse, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, be-
eeving in God with all his house.
35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent
the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.
36 And the keeper of the prison told this say-
ing to Paul; The magistrates have sent to let you
go: Now therefore depart, and go in peace.
37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten
us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have
cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out
privily? Nay verily, but let them come them-
selves, and fetch us out.
38 And the sergeants told these words unto the
magistrates: and they feared when they heard that
they were Romanes.
39 And they came and besought them, and
brought them out, and desired them to depart out
of the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entred
into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the
brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeve, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea. 15 He disputeth and preacheth at Athens.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipo-
lis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica,
where was a synagogue of the Jews.
2 And Paul as his manner was, went in unto
them, and three sabbath dayes reasoned with them
out of the scriptures,
3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs
have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and
that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
4 And some of them beleeved, and consorted with
Paul

Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which beleeved not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeved: also of honourable women, which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him; and some said,

What

it will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth
e a setter forth of strange gods: because he
ched unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

And they took him, and brought him unto
pagus, saying, May we know what this new
rine, whereof thou speakest, is?

For thou bringest certain strange things to
ears: we would know therefore what these
gs mean.

(For all the Athenians and strangers which
e there, spent their time in nothing else but
her to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill,
d said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all
ings ye are too superstitious.

For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions,
found an altar with this inscription, TO THE
NKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye
norantly worship, him declare I unto you.

God that made the world, and all things there-
, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwel-
th not in temples made with hands:

Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as
though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all
life, and breath, and all things:

And hath made of one blood all nations of
men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and
hath determined the times before appointed, and the
bounds of their habitation:

That they should seek the Lord, if happily
they might feel after him, and find him, though he
be not far from every one of us.

For in him we live, and move, and have our
being, as certain also of your own poets have said,
For we are also his off-spring.

Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of
God, we ought not to think that the God-head is
like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and
mans device.

And the times of this ignorance God winked
at, but now commandeth all men every where to
repent:

Because he hath appointed a day in the which
he will judge the world in righteousness, by that
man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given
assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him
from the dead.

¶ And

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrecti
the dead, some mocked, and others said, We
hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and
leeved: among the which was Dionysius, the A
pagite, and a woman named Damaris, and o
with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 *Paul laboureth with his hands, and preachi*
Corinth, is encouraged in a vision

AFter these things Paul departed from Ath
and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, b
in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his w
Priscilla, (because that Claudius had comman
all Jews to depart from Rome) and came u
them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abo
with them, and wrought (for by their occupati
they were tent-makers)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every S
bath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were co
from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, an
testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when thy opposed themselves, and blas
phemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them,
Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean:
from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a
certain mans house named Justus, one that wor
shipped God, whose house joyned hard to the sy
nagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synago
gue beleeved on the Lord with all his house: and
many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeved, and
were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by
a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not
thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on
thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this
city.

11 And he continued there a yeer, and six mo
neths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia,
sons

Jews made insurrection with one accord against
him, and brought him to the judgement seat,
13 Saying, This fellow perwadeth men to wor-
ship God contrary to the law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open his
mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a
matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews,
reason would that I should bear with you.
15 But if it be a question of words and names,
and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no
judge of such matters.
16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief
ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the
judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those
things.
18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good
while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and
sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and
Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he
had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there:
but he himself entred into the synagogue, and rea-
soned with the Jews.
20 When they desired him to tarry longer time
with them, he consented not:
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all
means keep this feast that cometh, in Jerusalem;
but I will return again unto you, if God will: and
he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone
up, and saluted the church, he went down to An-
tioch.
23 And after he had spent some time there, he de-
parted, and went over all the country of Galatia
and Phrygia in order, strengthning all the disciples.
24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at
Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the
scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the
Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and
taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing
onely the baptisme of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the syna-
gogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had
heard, they took him unto them, and expounded un-
to him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into
chaia, the brethen wrote, exhorting the disciples
receive him: who when he was come, helped th
much which had beleeved through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and t
publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus
Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost given by Pauls hands.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos w
at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow
upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding cert
disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the ho
Ghost since ye beleeved? And they said unto hi
We have not so much as heard whether there
any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then we
ye baptized? And they said, Unto Johns baptism

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized wit
the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people
that they should beleeve on him which should com
after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized i
the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them
the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with
tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake
boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing
and perswading the things concerning the king-
dom of God.

9 But when divers were hardned, and beleeved
not, but spake evil of that way before the multi-
tude, he departed from them, and separated the
disciples: disputing daily in the school of one
Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years,
so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the
word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the
hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the
sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases de-
parted from them, and the evil spirits went out of
them.

13 ¶ Then

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exor-
s, took upon them to call over them which had
l spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We
jure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a
w, and chief of the priests, which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered, and said, Jesus
know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was,
apt on them, and overcame them, and prevailed
gainst them, so that they fled out of that house
aked and wounded.
17 And this was known to all the Jews & Greeks
lso dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all,
nd the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
18 And many that believed came, and confessed,
nd shewed their deeds.
19 Many also of them which used curious arts,
rought their books together, and burned them be-
ore all men: and they counted the price of them,
nd found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of God, and pre-
vailed.
21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purpo-
sed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Ma-
cedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying,
After I have been there, I must also see Rome.
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that
ministred unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he
himself stayed in Asia for a season.
23 And the same time there arose no small stir
about that way.
24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silver-
smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought
no small gain unto the craftsmen:
25 Whom he called together, with the workmen
of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by
this craft we have our wealth.
26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at
Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul
hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying,
that they be no gods which are made with hands.
27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger
to be set at nought, but also that the temple of the
great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her
magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia,
and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they w
full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Di
of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusi
and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men
Macedonia, Pauls companions in travell, they rusl
with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in un
the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which we
his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that h
would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some
another: for the assembly was confused, and th
more part knew not wherefore they were come to-
gether.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multi-
tude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexan-
der beckned with the hand, and would have mad
his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all
with one voice about the space of two hours, cried
out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the
people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is
there that knoweth not how that the city of the
Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse
Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from
Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken
against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing
rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which
are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphe-
mers of your goddesse;

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen
which are with him, have a matter against any man,
the law is open, and there are deputies, let them
implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other
matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull as-
sembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question
for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby
we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed
the assembly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Paul celebrateth the Lords ſupper, and preacheth.

1 And after the uproar was ceaſed, Paul called unto him the diſciples, and imbraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over thoſe parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to ſail into Syria, he purpoſed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before tarried for us at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode ſeven dayes.

7 And upon the firſt day of the week, when the diſciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep ſleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunk down with ſleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten and talked a long while, even till break of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed unto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelf to go a foot.

14 And when he met with us at Aſſos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day over againſt Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space

nce of three yeers, I ceaſed not to warn every
e night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God,
nd to the word of his grace, which is able to
uild you up, and to give you an inheritance
mong all them which are ſanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans ſilver, or gold, or
pparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelves know, that theſe hands
ave miniſtred unto my neceſſities, and to them
hat were with me.

35 I have ſhewed you all things, how that ſo
abouring, ye ought to ſupport the weak, and to
emember the words of the Lord Jeſus, how he ſaid,
t is more bleſſed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled
down and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore, and fell on Pauls
neck, and kiſſed him.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which
he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more.
And they accompanied him unto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Jeruſalem. 27 He is apprehended, and in great danger, 34 but the chief captain reſcued him.

AND it came to paſſe that after we were gotten
from them, and had lanched, we came with a
ſtraight courſe unto Choos, and the day following
unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing over unto Phenicia,
we went aboard, and ſet forth.

3 Now when we had diſcovered Cyprus, we
left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria,
and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to
unlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeven
dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that
he ſhould not go up to Jeruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes,
we departed, and went our way, and they all
brought us on our way, with wives and children,
till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down
on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of ano-
ther, we took ſhip, and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from

Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the evangelist (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads; and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entred into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, until that an offring should be offered for every one of them:

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediatly took souldiers, and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came neer, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wildernesse four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew, of Tarsus a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckned with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon,

...on, ſuddenly there ſhone from heaven a great ...ht round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice ...ying unto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? and he ...id unto me, I am Jeſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt:

9 And they that were with me ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I do, Lord? And the Lord ſaid unto me, Ariſe, and go into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus:

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and ſtood, and ſaid unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy ſight. And the ſame hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that juſt One, and ſhouldeſt hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe unto all men of what thou haſt ſeen and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come again to Jeruſalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying unto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Jeruſalem: for they will not receive thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned and beat in every ſynagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Steven was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by and conſenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid unto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councill to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cause, Ananias commandeth to smite him.* 7 *Dissention among his accusers.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councill, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God untill this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing untill we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the councill, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him,

him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell.

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then

32 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded
them, took Paul, and brought him by night to
Antipatris.
33 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go
with him, and returned to the castle.
34 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered
the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also
before him.
34 And when the governour had read *the letter*,
he asked of what province he was. And when he
understood that he was of Cilicia:
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers
are also come. And he commanded him to be kept
in Herods judgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Paul accused by Tertullus, answereth for himself.

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest
descended with the elders, and with a certain
oratour named Tertullus, who informed the go-
vernour against Paul.
2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus be-
gan to accuse him, saying; Seeing that by thee, we
enjoy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds
are done unto this nation by thy providence:
3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most
noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious
unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of
thy clemency a few words.
5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow,
and a mover of sedition among all the Jews thoro-
wout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of
the Nazarens.
6 Who also hath gone about to profane the
temple: whom we took, and would have judged
according to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us,
and with great violence took him away out of
our hands:
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee, by
examining of whom thy self mayest take know-
ledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying, that these
things were so.
10 Then Paul after that the governour had beck-
ned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as
I know

I know that thou haſt been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully anſwer for my ſelf:

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt underſtand, that there are yet but twelve dayes, ſince I went up to Jeruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing up the people, neither in the ſynagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe unto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeving all things which are written in the law and the prophets,

15 And have hope towards God, which they themſelves alſo allow, that there ſhall be a reſurrection of the dead, both of the juſt and unjuſt.

16 And herein do I exerciſe my ſelf to have alwayes a conſcience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Aſia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought againſt me.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I ſtood before the councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried ſtanding among them, Touching the reſurrection of the dead I am called in queſtion by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and ſaid, When Lyſias the chief captain ſhall come down, I will know the uttermoſt of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Jew, he ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance,

nce, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and ſwered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a nvenient ſeaſon I will call for thee.

26 He hoped alſo that money ſhould have been ven him of Paul, that he might looſe him: herefore he ſent for him the oftner, and com-uned with him.

27 But after two yeers Portius Feſtus came in-o Felix room: and Felix willing to ſhew the ews a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

The Jews accuſe Paul before Feſtus: 8 He anſwereth for himſelf, 11 and appealeth unto Ceſar.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the province, after three dayes he aſcended from Ceſarea to Jeruſalem.

2 Then the high prieſt, and the chief of the Jews informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired favour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Jeruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelf would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the judgement ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jeruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he anſwered for himſelf, Neither againſt the law of the Jews, neither againſt the temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to do the Jews a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go up to Jeruſalem, and there be judged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars judgement ſeat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For

11 For if I be an offender, or have commit
any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to d
but if there be none of these things whereof th
accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them,
appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred wi
the counsell, answered, Hast thou appealed un
Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, a
Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many daye
Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying
There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, th
chief priests and the elders of the Jews informe
me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner
of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, befor
that he which is accused, have the accusers face to
face, and have licence to answer for himself con-
cerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither,
without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the
judgement seat, and commanded the man to be
brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up,
they brought none accusation of such things as I
supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their
own superstition, and of one Jesus which was dead,
whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of
questions, I asked him whether he would go to
Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved
unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him
to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also
hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou
shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come,
and Bernice with great pomp, and was entred in-
to the place of hearing, with the chief captains and
principall men of the city: at Festus command-
ment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men
which are here present with us, ye see this man,

about

but whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Paul in the presence of Agrippa declareth his life from his childehood.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself;

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many

many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet, for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee,

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and

should

uld ſhew light unto the people, and to the
ntiles.

24 And as he thus ſpake for himſelf, Feſtus ſaid
ith a loud voice, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelf,
uch learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus,
t ſpeak forth the words of truth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before
hom alſo I ſpeak freely: for I am perſwaded that
one of theſe things are hidden from him, for this
hing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeveſt thou the prophets?
know that thou beleeveſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid unto Paul, Almoſt thou
erſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not
nely thou, but alſo all that hear me this day, were
oth almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except
heſe bonds.

30 And when he had thus ſpoken, the king roſe
p, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that
at with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked
between themſelves, ſaying, This man doth nothing
worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa unto Feſtus, This man
might have been ſet at liberty, if he had not ap-
pealed unto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of*
the danger of the voyage.

AND when it was determined that we ſhould
ſail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain
other priſoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion
of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, we
launched, meaning to ſail by the coaſts of Aſia, one
Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica being
with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And
Julius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gave him
liberty to go unto his friends to refreſh himſelf.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we
ſailed under Cyprus, becauſe the windes were con-
trary.

5 And when we had ſailed over the ſea of Cilicia
and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lyſia.

6 And

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place, which is called the Fair-havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much dammage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion beleeved the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-girding the ship: and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship:

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope, that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkned unto me, and not have loosed from

Crete,

here, and to have gained this harm and losse.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria about midnight, the ship-men deemed that they drew neer to some countrey:
28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when hey had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing left we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four ancres out of the stern, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast ancres out of the fore-ship,
31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat, for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek, with a shore into the which they were minded, if it were possible to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Barbarians kindenesse to Paul.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindenesse; for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastned on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the iland, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius
y sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix; to whom
ul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on
m, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also which had
ifeases in the island, came and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many honours,
d when we departed, they laded us with such
ings as were necessary.
11 And after three moneths we departed in a
ip of Alexandria, which had wintred in the isle,
hose signe was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there
ree dayes.
13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came
o Rhegium, and after one day the south-winde
lew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were desired
o tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went
oward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of
s, they came to meet us as far as Appii-Forum,
nd the three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he
hanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion de-
ivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard:
ut Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a
oldier that kept him.
17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes
Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And
hen they were come together, he said unto them,
Men and brethren, though I have committed no-
hing against the people, or customs of our fathers,
et was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into
he hands of the Romanes.
18 Who when they had examined me, would have
et me go, because there was no cause of death in me
19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was
onstrained to appeal unto Cesar, not that I had
ought to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you,
o see you, and to speak with you: because that for
the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither received
etters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of
the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm
of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul calling.* 18 *Gods anger against all sin.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures)

3 Con-

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often times I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power & Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanesse, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without understanding, covenant breaken, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

They that sin, though they condemn it in others cannot excuse themselves, & and much lesse escape the judgement of God.

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified:

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing wit-

neſſe, and their thoughts the mean while accuſing or elſe excuſing one another:

16 In the day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt according to my goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his will, and approveſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelf art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkneſſe:

20 An inſtructer of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law;

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelf? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteal, doeſt thou ſteal?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made uncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the uncircumſion keep the righteouſneſſe of the law, ſhall not his uncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not uncircumciſion, which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter, and circumciſion, doſt tranſgreſſe the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumciſion which is outward in the fleſh.

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly, and circumciſion is that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative:* 9 *Yet the law convinceth them alſo of ſin.* 21 *But all are juſtified by faith.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumciſion?

2 Much

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not beleeve? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory? why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews, and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.
13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poyson of asps is under their lips:
14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets,

22 Even the righteousnesse of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that beleeve: for there is no difference:

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which beleeveth in Jesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay, but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith, without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed for righteousnesse,* 10 *before he was circumcised.*

WHat shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham beleeved God, and it was counted unto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeveth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessednesse of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without works:

7 *Saying,* Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh*

9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon the circumcision *only* or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? not in circumcision but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the signe of circumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had* yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeve, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision, to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeved, *even* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were;

18 Who against hope, beleeved in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeers old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saras womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief: but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform,

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for
righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone
that it was imputed to him:
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if
we beleeve on him that raised up Jesus our Lord
from the dead,
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was
raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 12 Sin came by Adam, and righteousnesse by Jesus Christ.

THerefore being justified by faith, we have peace
with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have accesse by faith, into
this grace wherein we stand, and rejoyce in hope of
the glory of God.
3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations
also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the
love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the ho-
ly Ghost, which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, in
due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die:
yet peradventure for a good man some would even
dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in
that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then being now justified by his
blood, we shalbe saved from wrath through him.
10 For if when we were enemies, we were recon-
ciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more
being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11 And not onely so, but we also joy in God,
through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have
now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the
world, and death by sin: and so death passed upon
all men, for that all have sinned.
13 For untill the law sin was in the world: but
sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to
Moses, even over them that had not sinned after
the

the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even so by the righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousnesse unto eternall life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in sin,* 12 *nor let sin reign in us.*
23 *Death is the wages of sin.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therfore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father: even so we also should walk in newnesse of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likenesse of his death, we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed,

ed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
7 For he that is dead, is freed from sin.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once, but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be dead indeed unto sin: but alive unto God, through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of unrighteousnesse unto sin: but yeeld your selves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse unto God.
14 For sin shall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousnesse?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine, which was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sin, ye become the servants of righteousnesse.
19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yeelded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even so now yeeld your members servants to righteousnesse, unto holinesse.
20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousnesse.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holinesse, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth.

1 Now ye not brethren (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband ſo long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liveth, ſhe be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is free from that law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be married to another, even to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the motions of ſins which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerve in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? Is the law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ſin, but by the law: for I had not known luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not covet.

8 But ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the law ſin *was* dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once, but when the commandment came, ſin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was *ordained* to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For ſin taking occaſion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and juſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But ſin, that it might appear ſin, working death in me by that which is good: that ſin by the commandment might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For

14 For we know that the law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evill which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.* 5, 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin & death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be
spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against
God: for it is not subject to the law of God,
neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot
please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if
so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you.
Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he
is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead,
because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of
righteousnesse.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus
from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up
Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mor-
tall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to
the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die:
but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds
of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of
God, they are the sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the Spirit of bond-
age again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of
adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our
spirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heirs, heirs of God,
and joynt heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer
with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this pre-
sent time, are not worthy to be compared with
the glory, which shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature
waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanit
ty, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath
subjected the same in hope:
21 Because the creature it self also shall be de-
livered from the bondage of corruption into the
glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groan-
eth and travelleth in pain together, untill now.
23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which
have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves

groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it self maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did fore-know, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: & whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednes, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other crea-
ture shall be able to separate us from the love of
God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

*Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All Abrahams seed
are not the children of the promise.*

Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience
also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall
sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that my self were accursed
from Christ, for my brethren my kinsmen according
to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the
adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and
the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and
the promises:
5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as con-
cerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God
blessed for ever, Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken
none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are
of Israel:
7 Neither because they are the seed of Abra-
ham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy
seed be called.
8 That is, they which are the children of the
flesh, these are not the children of God: but the
children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this is the word of promise, At this time
will I come, and Sara shall have a son.
10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also
had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,
11 (For the *children* being not yet born, nei-
ther having done any good or evill, that the pur-
pose of God according to election might stand, not
of works, but of him that calleth)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve
the younger:
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau
have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighte-
ousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on
whom I will have mercy, and I will have compas-
sion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of
him

him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me: Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessell unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people which were not my people: and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbath had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentils which followed not after righteousnesse, have attained to righteousnesse, even the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith,

h, but as it were by the works of the law: for
y ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone.
3 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a
mbling ſtone, and a rock of offence: and whoſo-
r beleeveth on him ſhall not be aſhamed.

CHAP. X.

The ſcripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the law, and this of faith.

1 Brethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God
for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaved.
2 For I bear them record, that they have a
al of God, but not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſ-
ſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their own righ-
ouſneſſe, have not ſubmitted themſelves unto the
hteouſneſſe of God.
4 For Chriſt is the end of the law for righte-
ouſneſſe to every one that beleeveth.
5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſnes which
of the law, that the man which doth thoſe things
all live by them.
6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith,
peaketh on this wiſe: Say not in thine heart, Who
hall aſcend into heaven? That is to bring Chriſt
down from above.
7 Or, Who ſhall deſcend into the deep? That
s, to bring up Chriſt again from the dead.
8 But what ſaith it? The word is nigh thee,
even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is the
word of faith which we preach,
9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the
Lord Jeſus, & ſhalt beleeve in thine heart, that God
hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaved.
10 For with the heart man beleeveth unto righ-
teouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made
unto ſalvation.
11 For the ſcripture ſaith, Whoſoever beleeve-
eth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.
12 For there is no difference between the Jew
and the Greek: for the ſame Lord over all, is rich
unto all that call upon him.
13 For whoſoever ſhall call upon the Name of
the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.
14 How then ſhall they call on him, in whom
they have not beleeved? and how ſhall they be-
leeve in him, of whom they have not heard? and
who ſhall they hear without a preacher?

15 And

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things?

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeved our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gain-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *God hath not cast off all Israel.* 7 *Some were elected, though the rest were hardened.*

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to my self seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

8 According as it is written, God hath given them

the ſpirit of ſlumber: eyes that they ſhould ſee; and ears that they ſhould not hear unto day.

9 And David ſaith, Let their table be made are, and a trap, and a ſtumbling block, and a mpence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkned, that they may ſee, and bow down their back alway.

11 I ſay then, Have they ſtumbled that they uld fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their ſalvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to pro-ke them to jealouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the rld, and the diminiſhing of them the riches of Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeak to you Gentiles, in as much as I am apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation em which are my fleſh, & might ſave ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the recon-ling of the world: what ſhall the receiving *of em* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruit be holy, the lump is alſo oly: and if the root be holy, ſo *are* the branches.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, nd thou being a wilde olive-tree wert graffed in mongſt them, and with them partakeſt of the root nd fatneſſe of the olive-tree:

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou oaſt, thou beareſt not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were roken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of unbelief they were bro-ken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, *take heed* leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodneſſe and ſeverity of God: on them which fell, ſeverity; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in un-belief, ſhall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut ont of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more

ſhall

shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest yeshould be wise in your own conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, untill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies must move us to please God.*

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which* is your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly then he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For

For as we have many members in one body; all members have not the same office;
So we being many are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecie, let us prophesie according to the proportion of faith:
Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring; he that teacheth, on teaching:
Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulnesse.
Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that which is evil, cleave to that which is good.
Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another.
Not slothfull in businesse: fervent in spirit, serving the Lord:
Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:
Distributing to the necessitie of saints; given to hospitality.
Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.
Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce, and weep with them that weep.
Be of the same minde one toward another. Minde not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
Dearely beloved, avenge not your selves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.
Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Our duties to magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.*

Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God.

2 The

The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, r
sisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resi
shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good work
but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid o
the power? do that which is good, and thou shal
have praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for
good: but if thou do that which is evil, be afraid
for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is th
minister of God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upo
him that doth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only
for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for
they are Gods ministers, attending continually upo
this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to
whom tribute *is due*, custome, to whom custome, fear
to whom fear, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another:
for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this; Thou shalt not commit adultery,
Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou
shalt not bear false witnesse, Thou shalt not covet,
and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly
comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thy self.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour, there-
fore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that knowing the time that now it is
high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our
salvation neerer then when we beleeved.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let
us therefore cast off the works of darknesse, and let
us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in
rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and
wantonnesse, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make
not provision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

*3 Men may not contemn nor condemn one another for
things indifferent.*

HIm that is weak in the faith, receive you, but
not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth. For God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another mans servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully perswaded in his own minde.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the judgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of it self: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink;

drink: but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another according to Christ Jesus.

6 That ye may with one minde, & one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce ye Gentiles with
s people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles
d laud him all ye people.
12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root
Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the
ntiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy
d peace in beleeving, that ye may abound in
pe through the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my
ethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled
th all knowledge, able also to admonish one an-
ther.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the
re boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you
minde, because of the grace that is given to me
of God:
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ
the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that
e offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable,
ing sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through
sus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those
ings which Christ hath not wrought by me, to
ake the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the
wer of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusa-
m, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully
eached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not
here Christ was named, lest I should build upon
nother mans foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he was not
oken of, they shall see: and they that have not
ard, shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hin-
ed from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts,
d having a great desire these many yeers to come
to you:
24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I
ll come to you: for I trust to see you in my
urney, and to be brought on my way thither-
ard by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your
mpany.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verily*, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me, in your prayers unto God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 *Paul sendeth greeting:* 12 *His thanks to God.*

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not onely I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men, I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrought this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, salute you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you, according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scri-

ptures of the prophets, according to the comm
ment of the everlasting God, made known to
nations for the obedience of faith.

27 To God onely wise be glory through J
Christ for ever, Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and s
by Phebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ The first Epistle of P A U L t apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, 4 & thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity & 12 reproveth their dissen

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Je
Christ, through the will of God, a
Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which
at Corinth, to them that are sanc
fied in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all th
in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Chri
our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God o
Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God alwaies on your behalf, for t
grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are inriched by him, i
all utterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Even as the testimonie of Christ was confirm
in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiti
for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the en
that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lo
Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull by whom ye were called int
the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the Name o
our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the sam
thing, and that there be no divisions among you
that ye be perfectly joyned together in the sam
minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, m
brethren, by them which are of the house of Cl
that there are contentions among you.

12 Now

13 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks foolishnesse.

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things

which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glorie in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 Pauls preaching. 6 excelleth the wisdom of the world.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory,

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God,

13 Which

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Of strife and division. 7 God giveth the increase.

AND I brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeved, even as the Lord gave to every man.

6 I have planted, Apollo watered: but God gave the encrease.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation,

gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every mans work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every mans work of what sort it is.

14 If any mans work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans work shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse, but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 How to account of ministers. 7 We have nothing which we have not received.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of mans judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self, yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: We *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon. 7 The old leaven muſt be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be avoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, have judged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

5 To deliver ſuch *a one* unto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaved in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Chriſt our paſſeover is ſacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feaſt, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the unleavened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then muſt ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with ſuch a one, no, not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them alſo that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelves that wicked perſon.

CHAP.

To not to law with the brethren especially under infidels.

DAre any of you having a matter against another go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shal be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joy[ned] to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) [shall] be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is [one] spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man do[eth] is without the body: but he that committeth [for]nication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is [the] temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which [ye] have of God; and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore [glo]rifie God in your body, and in your spirit, [which] are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 Marriage, 4 a remedy against fornication, 10 not lightly to be dissolved.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, & come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But

12 But to the reſt ſpeak I, not the Lord. If
brother hath a wife that beleeveth not, and ſhe
pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her
ay.

13 And the woman which hath an huſband that
eveth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with
,let her not leave him.

14 For the unbeleeving huſband is ſanctified by
wife, and the unbeleeving wife is ſanctified by
huſband, elſe were your children unclean, but
w are they holy.

15 But if the unbeleeving depart, let him depart.
brother or a ſiſter is not under bondage in ſuch
ſes: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou
alt ſave thy huſband? or how knoweſt thou, O
an, whether thou ſhalt ſave thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to every man, as
e Lord hath called every one, ſo let him walk, and
ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him
ot become uncircumciſed: is any called in uncir-
umciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and uncircumciſion
nothing, but the keeping of the commandments
f God.

20 Let every man abide in the ſame calling
wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſervant? care not for
it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, uſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſer-
vant, is the Lords free-man: likewiſe alſo he that
is called *being* free, is Chriſts ſervant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the
ſervants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called,
therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no com-
mandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement
as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be
faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the
preſent diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo
to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? ſeek not to
be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeek not
a wife.

28 But

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, it remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not; let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law, as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgement; and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP.

We must abstain from meats offered to idols.

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be emboldned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

Paul sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless

leſſe I am to you: for the ſeal of mine apoſtleſh
are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwer to them that do examine me,
this:

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a ſiſter
wife as well as other apoſtles, and as the breth
of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, have not we powe
forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his o
charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth
of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock,
eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not
law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the law of Moſes, Th
ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that tre
eth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? f
our ſakes no doubt *this* is written: that he th
ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he th
threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his ho

11 If we have ſowen unto you ſpirituall thing
is it a great thing if we ſhall reap your carn
things?

12 If others be partakers of this power o
you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheleſſe, we ha
not uſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt
ſhould hinder the goſpel of Chriſt.

13 Do ye not know that they which minis
about holy things, live of the things of the te
ple? and they which wait at the altar, are par
kers with the altar.

14 Even ſo hath the Lord ordained, that th
which preach the Goſpel, ſhould live of the goſp

15 But I have uſed none of theſe things. Neit
have I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo d
unto me: for it were better for me to die, then th
any man ſhould make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the goſpel, I have no
thing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid upon m
yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the goſpel

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have
reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation
the goſpel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that wh
I preac

reach the goſpel, I may make the goſpel of
riſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power
the goſpel.
19 For though I be free from all men, yet have
ade my ſelf ſervant unto all, that I might gain
more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that
ight gain the Jews: to them that are under
law, as under the law, that I might gain them
at are under the law:
21 To them that are without law, as without
w, (being not without law to God, but under the
w to Chriſt) that I might gain them that are with-
t law.
22 To the weak became I as weak that I might
in the weak: I am made all things to all men,
at I might by all means ſave ſome.
23 And this I do for the goſpels ſake, that I
ght be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race,
all, but one receiveth the prize? ſo run, that
may obtain.
25 And every man that ſtriveth for the maſtery,
temperate in all things: Now they *do it* to
ain a corruptible crown, but we an incor-
ptible.
26 I therefore ſo run, not as uncertainly: ſo
ht I, not as one that beateth the air:
27 But I keep under my body, and bring it in-
ſubjection: leſt that by any means, when I have
eached to others, I my ſelf ſhould be a caſt-
way.

CHAP. X.

The ſacraments of the Jews & are types of ours, & and their puniſhments, & examples for us.

MOreover brethren, I would not that ye ſhould
be ignorant, how that all our fathers were
der the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the ſea:
2 And were all baptized unto Moſes in the
oud, and in the ſea:
3 And did all eat the ſame ſpiritual meat:
4 And did all drink the ſame ſpirituall drink:
for they drank of that ſpirituall Rock that follow-
d them: and that Rock was Chriſt)
5 But with many of them God was not well
eaſed: for they were overthrown in the wil-
rneſſe.

6 Now these things were our examples, to intent we should not lust after evil things, as also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some them, as it is written; The people sat down eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things

ot expedient: all things are lawfull for me, all things edifie not.

Let no man seek his own: but every man anrs wealth.

Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, ng no question for conscience sake.

For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse cof.

If any of them that believe not, bid you to ast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is before you, eat, asking no question for conscisake.

But if any man say unto you, This is offered crifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that ved it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the ds, and the fulnesse thereof.

Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the rs: for why is my liberty judged of another s conscience?

For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil ken of for that for which I give thanks?

Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoe ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

Even as I please all men in all things, not king mine own profit, but the profit of many, t they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

He reproveth the profaning of the Lords supper.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I livered them to you.

But I would have you know, that the head of ry man is Christ: and the head of the woman is man, and the head of Christ is God.

Every man praying, or prophesying, having head covered, dishonoureth his head.

But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth th her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: that is even all one as if she were shaven.

For if the woman be not covered, let her also shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be rn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cove
head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory
God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but
woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the wom
but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to h
power on her head, because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless neither is the man without
woman, neither the woman without the man in
Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: even so is
man also by the woman; but all things of God.
13 Judge in your selves, is it comely that a w
man pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, tha
a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glo
to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be contentious, w
have no such custom, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I prai
you not, that you come together, not for the bett
but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in th
church, I hear that there be divisions among you
and I partly believe it.
19 For there must be also heresies among you
that they which are approved may be made man
fest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into o
place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.
21 For in eating, every one taketh before oth
his own supper: and one is hungry, and another
drunken.
22 What, have ye not houses to eat and to drin
in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame th
that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I
praise you in this? I praise you not.
23 For I have received of the Lord that whi
also I delivered unto you, that the Lord Jesus th
same night in which he was betrayed, took brea
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake i
and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is brok
for you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup

n he had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the new
iment in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye
k it, in remembrance of me.
For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink
cup, ye do ſhew the Lords death till he come.
Wherefore, whoſoever ſhall eat this bread, and
k this cup of the Lord unworthily, ſhall be
ty of the body and blood of the Lord.
But let a man examine himſelf, and ſo let him
of that bread, and drink of that cup.
For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily,
th and drinketh damnation to himſelf, not diſ-
ing the Lords body.
For this cauſe many are weak and ſickly
ng you, and many ſleep.
For if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould
be judged.
But when we are judged, we are chaſtened of
Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the
ld.
Wherefore my brethren, when ye come toge-
r to eat, tarry one for another.
And if any man hunger, let him eat at home,
t ye come not together unto condemnation. And
rdt will I ſet in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

Spiritual gifts 4 ave divers, 7 yet all profit.

Ow concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I
would not have you ignorant,
Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away
o theſe dumb idols, even as ye were led.
Wherefore I give you to underſtand, that no
n ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jeſus
urſed: and that no man can ſay, that Jeſus is the
d, but by the holy Ghoſt.
Now there are diverſities of gifts, but the
e Spirit.
And there are differences of adminiſtrations,
t the ſame Lord.
And there are diverſities of operations, but it
ſe ſame God, which worketh all in all.
But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is given to
ry man to profit withall.
For to one is given by the Spirit the word of
dom, to another the word of knowledge by the
e Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the same Spirit, dividing to every man severally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be lesse honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the mem-
bers suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all
the members rejoyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members
in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first
apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers,
after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps,
governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all
teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak
with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: And yet
shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The most excellent gifts are nothing without charity 13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and
of angels, and have not charity, I am become
as sounding brasse, or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and
understand all mysteries, and all knowledge, and
though I have all faith, so that I could remove
mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the
poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and
have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity
envieth not: charity vaunteth not it self, is not
puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not
her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

6 Rejoyceth not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the
truth:

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all
things, endureth all things:

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be
prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues,
they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it
shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then
that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I
understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but
when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly, t
then face to face: now I know in part, but t
shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, th
three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The commendation of prophesy.* 34 *Women n*
not speak in the church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gi
but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* ton
speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no m
understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he spe
eth mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto me
edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, ed
eth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth t
church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, b
rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he t
prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongu
except he interpret, that the church may rec
edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come unto you speak
with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I s
speak to you either by revelation, or by knowled
or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sou
whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinct
in the sounds, how shall it be known what is pip
or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sou
who shall prepare himself to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye utter by t
tongue words easie to be understood, how shall
be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak i
the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds
voices in the world, and none *of them* are with
signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of
voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbari
and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto m

12 Even so ye, for as much as ye are zealou
spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the
fying of the church.

13 Wh

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily givest thanks well; but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all.
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into some place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned: he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue,

it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience: as also saith the * law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christs resurrection,* 12 *he proveth the necessity of our resurrection.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel, which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the
lve.
6 After that he was seen of above five hundred
thren at once: of whom the greater part remain
to this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that he was seen of James, then of all
apostles.
8 And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of
born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am
meet to be called an apostle, because I perse-
ted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am:
d his grace which was *bestowed* upon me, was not
vain; but I laboured more abundantly then they
; yet not I, but the grace of God, which was
th me:
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we
ach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from
e dead, how say some among you, that there is
resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead,
en is Christ not risen.
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preach-
g vain and your faith is also vain:
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of
od, because we have testified of God, that he
ised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be
at the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain,
e are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in
hrist, are perished.
19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ,
e are of all men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and*
come the first fruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came*
lso the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall
ll be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order; Christ the
rst fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his
oming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have

delivered up the kingdom to God even the
ther, when he shall have put down all rule, and
authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enem
under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, is de

27 For he hath put all things under his feet:
when he saith, All things are put under him, i
manifest that he is excepted, which did put
things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued u
him, then shall the Son also himself be subject u
him that put all things under him, that God may
all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are bapti
for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why
they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hou

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have
Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fou
with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it m
If the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for
morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications co
rupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: f
some have not the knowledge of God; I speak t
to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the de
raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is n
quickned except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest
that body that shall be, but bare grain, it m
chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleas
him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there
one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beas
another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodi
terrestiall: but the glory of the celestiall is on
and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another of th
moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* st
differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 S

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is
n in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory:
sown in weakness, it is raised in power.
44 It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spi-
ll body. There is a naturall body, and there
spiritnall body.
45 And so it is written: the first man Adam
made a living soul, the last Adam was made
uickning spirit.
46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritu-
but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that
ich *is* spirituall.
47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The
ond man is the Lord from heaven.
48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy,
as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are
venly.
49 And as we have born the image of the
rthy, we shall also bear the image of the hea-
ly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood
not inherit the kingdom of God: neither doth
ruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie; we shall not
sleep, but we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at
e last trump (for the trumpet shall sound, and
e dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall
changed.)
53 For this corruptible must put on incorrupti-
, and this mortall must put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on
corruption, and this mortall shall have put on
mortality, then shall be brought to passe the
ying that is written: Death is swallowed up in
ctory.
55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where
thy victory?
56 The sting of death is sin, and the strength
sin is the law.
57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the
ctory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore my beloved brethren, be ye sted-
ast, unmoveable, alwayes abounding in the work of
e Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour
not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem,* 10 *Commendeth Timo-*
13 *And giveth friendly admonitions.*

NOw concerning the collection for the sai as I have given order to the churches of G latia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let every of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospe him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you shall prove by *your* letters, them will I send to bri your liberality unto Jernsalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they sh go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I sh passe thorow Macedonia: for I do passe thor Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, a winter with you, that ye may bring me on m journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but truste to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permi

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus untill Pentecost,

9 For a great door and effectuall is opened u to me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may b with you without fear: for he worketh the wo of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but co duct him forth in peace, that he may come un me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatl desired him to come unto you with the brethren but his will was not at all to come at this time but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the hous of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministery of the saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and

Fortunatus,

unatus, and Achaicus, for that which was lack on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The second epistle of PAUL the apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

The apostle incourageth them against troubles, 12 *and sheweth the sincerity of his preaching.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort.

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye* be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, above ſtrength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of life.

9 But we had the ſentence of death in our ſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelves; but in God which raiſeth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from ſo great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *beſtowed* upon us by the means of many perſons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity, and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our converſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read, or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As alſo you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing; even as ye alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Jeſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a ſecond benefit;

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I uſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, do I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jeſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are yea, and in him, Amen; unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which ſtabliſheth us with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *The reason of Pauls not coming.* 6 *Of the excommunicate person.* 14 *The successe of his preaching.*

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know, the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, & comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ,

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit because I found not

Titus my brother, but taking my leave of th
I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alway
causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manif
the savour of his knowledge by us in every pla

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Chri
in them that are saved, and in them that perish

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death un
death; and to the other the savour of life un
life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt t
word of God; but as of sincerity, but as of Go
in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *A com
parison between the ministers of the law and t
Gospel.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves? c
need we, as some *others*, epistles of commend
tion to you, or *letters* of commendation from you

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, know
and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to*
the epistle of Christ ministred by us, written n
with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God, n
in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the hear

4 And such trust have we through Christ
God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves
think any thing as of our selves: but our sufficie
cie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of th
new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit:
the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death written, a
ingraven in stones was glorious, so that the chi
dren of Israel could not stedfastly behold the fa
of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, whic
glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit b
rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation h
glory, much more doth the ministration of rig
teousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious ha
no glory in this respect, by reason of the glor
that excelleth.

11 Fo

11 For if that which is done away was glorious; much more that which remaineth is glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.
13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished;
14 But their mindes were blinded: for untill this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament: which vail is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.
18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Pauls sincerity and diligence in preaching: 7 and of his trouble for the same.

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeve not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.
6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknes, hath shined in our hearts, *to give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not
streſſed; we are perplexed, but not in deſpair;
9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt down, b
not deſtroyed.
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dy
of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus mig
be made manifeſt in our body.
11 For we which live, are alway delivered n
death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Je
might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the ſame ſpirit of faith, accordi
as it is written, I beleeved, and therefore hav
ſpoken: we alſo beleeve, and therefore ſpeak.
14 Knowing that he which raiſed up the Lo
Jeſus, ſhall raiſe up us alſo by Jeſus, and ſha
preſent us with you.
15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abun
dant grace might through the thankſgiving of ma
ny, redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though ou
outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renew
ed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for
moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding an
eternall weight of glory,
18 While we look not at the things which ar
ſeen, but at the things which are not ſeen: for the
things which are ſeen, are temporall, but the things
which are not ſeen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in hope of immortall glory, 9 he laboureth to keep a good conſcience.

FOr we know, that if our earthly houſe of this
tabernacle were diſſolved, we have a building
of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in
the heavens.
2 For in this we groan earneſtly, deſiring to be
clothed upon with our houſe, which is from hea-
ven.
3 If ſo be that being clothed we ſhall not be
found naked.
4 For, we that are in this tabernacle do groan,
being burdened, not for that we would be un-
clothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be
ſwallowed up of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought us for the ſelf
ſame

re thing, is God, who also hath given unto us the
rnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwaies confident, knowing
at whilest we are at home in the body, we are
bsent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather
o be absent from the body, and to be present with
he Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present
r absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgement
eat of Christ, that every one may receive the things
done in his body, according to that he hath done,
whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord,
we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto
God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your
consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto
you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf,
that you may have somewhat *to answer* them, which
glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to
God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because
we thus judge: that if one died for all, then were
all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which
live, should not henceforth live unto themselves,
but unto him which died for them, and rose
again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after
the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after
the flesh: yet now henceforth know we him no
more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new
creature: old things are past away, behold, all things
are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath recon-
ciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to
us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling
the world unto himself, not imputing their tres-
passes unto them, and hath committed unto us the
word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadours for Christ, as
though

though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of Pauls faithfulnesse in his ministery.* 14 *An exhortation to avoid idolatry.*

WE then as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain:

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold now is the day of salvation)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnes, on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evill report and good report, as deceivers, and yet true:

9 As unknown, and yet well known: as dying, and behold, we live: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway rejoycing: as poor, yet making many rich: as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is inlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in us, but ye are straitned in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also inlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God

d with idols? for ye are the temple of the li-
g God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them,
d walk in *them*, and I will be their God, and
y shall be my people.

7 Wherefore come out from among them, and
ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the
clean thing, and I will receive you,

8 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be
y sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, and to bear him like affection as he doth to them.

HAving therefore these promises (dearly be-
loved) let us cleanse our selves from all fil-
thiesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse
the fear of God.

2 Receive us, we have wronged no man, we have
rupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have
id before, that you are in our hearts to die and
e with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you,
eat is my glorying of you, I am filled with com-
rt, I am exceeding joyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our
sh had no rest, but we were troubled on every
de; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those
at are cast down, comforted us by the coming
f Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the
nsolation wherewith he was comforted in you,
hen he told us your earnest desire, your mourn-
g, your fervent minde toward me, so that I re-
yced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I
o not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive
hat the same epistle hath made you sorry, though
t were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry,
ut that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were
ade sorry after a godly manner, that ye might re-
ceive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to
lvation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of
the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this self same thing that ye

sor-

sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge: In all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote unto you, *I did* it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him.

16 I rejoyce therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He stirreth them up to contribute to the saints.*

MOreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I bear record) yea, and beyond their power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministring to the saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occa-

sion

of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prove the
cerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jeſus
riſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes
became poor, that ye through his poverty
ight be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice, for this is ex-
dient for you, who have begun before, not onely
do, but alſo to be forward a yeer ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it, that
there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may be a
erformance alſo out of that which you have.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is
ccepted according to that a man hath, and not ac-
ording to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eaſed, and
ou burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time,
our abundance may be *a ſupply* for their want,
hat their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your
want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much,
id nothing over, and he that had *gathered* little,
id no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame
arneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but
eing more forward of his own accord he went
nto you.

18 And we have ſent with him the brother, whoſe
raiſe is in the goſpel throwout all the churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen
of the churches to travell with us, with this grace,
which is adminiſtred by us to the glory of the ſame
Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Avoiding this, that no man ſhould blame us
in this abundance which is adminiſtred by us.

21 Providing for honeſt things, not onely in the
ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And we have ſent with them our brother,
whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in ma-
ny things, but now much more diligent, upon the
great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, he is my
partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our
brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of
the churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Where-

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth why he sent Titus, 6 and stirreth them up to a bountifull alms.*

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was readie a yeer ago, and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you unprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up before hand your bountie, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of covetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerfull giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwaies having all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to every good work,

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad, he hath given to the poor, his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both ministre bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse:

11 Being inriched in every thing to all bountifulnes, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And

4 And by their prayer for you, which long
after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.
5 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable
gift.

CHAP. X.

Pauls spirituall might and authority against all adversaries, as well when he is present as absent

1 NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meekness and gentlenesse of Christ, who *in* presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds)
5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:
6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.
8 For though I should boast somwhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.
10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull; but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.
12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But

13 But we will not boast of things with
our measure, but according to the measur
the rule which God hath distributed unto u
measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond
measure, as though we reached not unto you,
we are come as far as to you also, in preach
the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our mea
that is, of other mens labours, but having h
when your faith is increased, that we shall be
larged by you, according to our rule abundantl

16 To preach the gospel in the regions bey
you, and not to boast in another mans line
things made ready to our hand:

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the L

18 For, not he that commendeth himself, is
proved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls enforced commendation of himself, 5*
a comparison to the other apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear with m
little in my folly, and indeed bear with
2 For I am jealous over you with godly jea
sie; for I have espoused you to one husband,
I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serp
beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your min
should be corrupted from the simplicity tha
in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth anot
Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if
receive another spirit, which ye have not receiv
or another gospel, which ye have not accept
ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde
very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet n
in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly ma
manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing m
self that you might be exalted, because I ha
preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages
them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wa
ed, I was chargeable to no man: for that which w
lacki

ing to me, the brethren which came from Mace-
ia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self
n being burdensome to you, and so will I keep
self.
o As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall
e me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
1 Wherefore? because I love you not? God
wth.
2 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut
occasion from them which desire occasion, that
erein they glory, they may be found even as we.
3 For such are false apostles, deceitfull work-
, transforming themselves into the apostles of
rist.
4 And no marvell, for Satan himself is trans-
med into an angel of light.
5 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers
be transformed as the ministers of righteous-
ss, whose end shall be according to their works.
6 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if
herwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast
self a little.
7 That which I speak, I speak it not after the
rd, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of
asting.
8 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will
ory also.
9 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your
ves are wise
0 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bon-
ge, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a
an exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.
1 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we
d been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold,
speak foolishly, I am bold also.
2 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Isra-
ites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham?
am I:
3 Are they ministers of Christ? I speak as a
ol, I am more: in labours more abundant: in
ripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in
aths oft:
4 Of the Jews five times received I fourty
ripes save one.
5 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I
oned: thrice I suffered shipwrack; a night and a
y I have been in the deep;

26 In

13 But we will not boast of things with
our measure, but according to the measure
the rule which God hath distributed unto us
measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond
measure, as though we reached not unto you,
we are come as far as to you also, in *preach*
the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our mea
that is, of other mens labours, but having ha
when your faith is increased, that we shall be
larged by you, according to our rule abundantly

16 To preach the gospel in the regions bey
you, and not to boast in another mans line
things made ready to our hand:

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lo

18 For, not he that commendeth himself, is
proved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Pauls enforced commendation of himself, 5*
a comparison to the other apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear with m
little in my folly, and indeed bear with
2 For I am jealous over you with godly jeal
sie; for I have espoused you to one husband, t
I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear lest by any means, as the serpe
beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your mind
should be corrupted from the simplicity that
in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth anoth
Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if
receive another spirit, which ye have not receive
or another gospel, which ye have not accepte
ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde t
very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet n
in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly ma
manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing m
self that you might be exalted, because I ha
preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages
them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wan
ed, I was chargeable to no man; for that which w
lacki

king to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensome to you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool: if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye your selves are wise

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes above measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Jews five times received I fourty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack; a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In

26 In journeying often, in perils of waters, perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren.

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the governour under Aretas the king kept the city with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me:

33 And thorow a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *He commendeth his apoſtleſhip, glorying not of revelation, but of his infirmities.*

IT is not expedient for me, doubtleſſe, to glory. I will come to viſions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt above fourteen years ago, whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth: ſuch a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught up into paradiſe, and heard unſpeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to utter.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelf I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a fool: For I will ſay the truth. But now I forbear, leſt any man ſhould think of me above *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure through the abundance of revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted above meaſure.

8 For

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that
might depart from me.
9 And he ſaid unto me, My grace is ſufficient for
ee; for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe.
oſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my in-
mities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in
proaches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſ-
s for Chriſts ſake; for when I am weak, then am I
rong.
11 I am become a fool in glorying, ye have com-
lled me. For I ought to have been commended of
u: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt
oſtles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the ſignes of an apoſtle were wrought
mong you in all patience, in ſignes, and wonders,
d mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to
her churches, except *it be* that I my ſelf was not
rdenſom to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come
you, and I will not be burdenſom to you; for I
k not yours, but you; for the children ought not
lay up for the parents, but the parents for the
ildren.
15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent
r you, though the more abundantly I love you,
leſſe I be loved.
16 But be it ſo: I did not burden you: never-
kleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them
om I ſent unto you?
18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a bro-
r: Did Titus make a gain of you? Walked we
t in the ſame ſpirit? *walked we* not in the ſame
ps?
19 Again, think you that we excuſe our ſelves
o you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt: but *we*
ll things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.
20 For I fear, leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde
u ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found un-
you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there be debates,
vyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings,
ellings, tumults;
21 And leſt when I come again, my God will
mble me among you, and that I ſhall bewail
any which have ſinned already, and have not re-

pented of the uncleanneſſe, and fornication, a
laſciviouſneſſe which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth obſtinate ſinners.* 5 *He adviſ*
them to a triall of their faith.

THis is the third time I am coming to you
the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall e
word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I w
preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, no
write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and
all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt, ſpeaking in
which to you-ward is not weak, but is mig
in you.

4 For though he was crucified through we
neſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for
alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with h
by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in
faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not y
own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, exc
ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are
reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil; not
we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould
that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobat

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth,
for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye
ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfecti

10 Therefore I write theſe things being ab
ſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, accord
to the power which the Lord hath given me to
fication, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be
good comfort, be of one minde, live in peace,
the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and
love of God, and the communion of the H
Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians,
written from Philippos, a city of Mace
nia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL to the GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel: 11 *Which he learned not of men, but of God.*

PAul an apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead:
2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:
3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.
4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,
5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
6 I marvell that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:
7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other gospel* unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accursed.
10 For do I now perswade men or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:
14 And profited in the Jews religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers womb, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might pre
him among the heathen, immediately I confer
not with flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem, to th
which were apostles before me, but I went i
Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three yeers I went up to Jerusal
to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none, s
James the Lords brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, b
hold, before God I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syr
and Cilicia,
22 And was unknown by face unto the church
of Judea, which were in Christ.
23 But they had heard onely, that he which p
secuted us in times past, now preacheth the fa
which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

14 Of justification by faith, and not by works.

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again
Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Ti
with me also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and commu
cated unto them that gospel, which I preach amo
the Gentiles, but privately to them which were
reputation, lest by any means I should run, or h
run in vain.
3 But neither Titus who was with me, bein
Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren unawa
brought in, who came in privily to spie out o
liberty, which we have in Christ Jesus, that th
might bring us into bondage.
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no n
for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might co
tinue with you.
6 But of these, who seemed to be somewha
(whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter
me, God accepteth no mans person) for they w
seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added n
thing to me.
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the g
spel of the uncircumcision was committed un

as the gospel of the circumcision was unto
ter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to
e apostleship of the circumcision, the same was
ighty in me towards the Gentiles)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seem-
to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given
nto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right
nds of fellowship, that we *should go* unto the
eathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remem-
er the poor, the same which I also was forward
o do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I
withstood him to the face, because he was to be
lamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he
did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were
ome, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing
hem *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise
with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried
away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not up-
rightly according to the truth of the gospel, I
said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a
Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not
as do the Jews: why compellest thou the Gentiles
to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners
of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the
works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ:
even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we
might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not
by the works of the law: for by the works of the
law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if while we seek to be justified by
Christ, we our selves also are found sinners: is
therefore Christ the minister of sin? God for-
bid.

18 For if I build again the things which I de-
stroyed, I make my self a transgressour.

19 For I through the law, am dead to the law,
that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Nevertheless, I
live, yet not I, but Christ liveth in me, and the life

which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for righteousnesse *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

1 *He asketh what moved them to leave the faith and hang upon the law.* 6 *They that beleeve are justified,* 9 *and blessed with Abraham.*

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the spirit are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirit and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham beleeved God, and it was accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture foreseeing that God would justifie the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for, The just shall live by faith:

12 And the law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on
the Gentiles through Jesus Christ: that we might
receive the promise of the spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men:
though it be but a mans covenant: yet if it be con-
firmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the pro-
mises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many;
but as of one, and to thy seed which is Christ.
17 And this I say, that the covenant that was
confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which
was four hundred and thirty yeers after, cannot
disannull that it should make the promise of none
effect.
18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is
no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham
by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was ad-
ded because of transgressions, till the seed should
come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was*
ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediatour.
20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one,
but God is one.
21 Is the law then against the promises of God?
God forbid: for if there had been a law given
which could have given life, verily righteousness
should have been by the law.
22 But the scripture hath concluded all under
sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ
might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under
the law, shut up unto the faith, which should
afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to*
bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified
by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no
longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith
in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized
into Christ, have put on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is
neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor
female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams
seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

We were under the law till Christ came, 5 *Christ freed us from the law.*

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutors and governours, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I travel in birth again, untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, was by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce thou barren that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was *born* after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision;* 13 *but rather love.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debter to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall bear *his* judgement, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty, onely *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do

such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

He marveth them to deal mildely with a brother that slippeth. 6 *To be liberall to their teachers.*

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ:

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised

circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Of our election, 6 and adoption, 11 which is the fountain of salvation.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded towards us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he hath purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, untill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wiſdom, and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

What we were 3 by nature, and what we are 5 by grace: 10 We are created for good works.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in treſpaſſes, and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made us ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe toward us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus, ye, who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us:

15 Having aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf, of twain, one new man ſo making peace,

16 And

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God
me body by the crosse, having slain the enmity
reby.
17 And came, and preached peace to you *which*
re far off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have an accesse by
e Spirit, unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no mo re strangers and
reiners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and
the houshold of God,
20 And are built upon the foundation of the
ostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the
ief corner-stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed toge-
er, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an
bitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

The hidden mystery (6 that the Gentiles should be saved) this was Paul to preach.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus
Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the
race of God, which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto
me the mystery, (as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby when ye read, ye may understand
my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known
unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his
holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit,
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and
of the same body, and partakers of his promise in
Christ by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to
the gift of the gr ce of God given unto me, by the
effectuall working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am lesse then the least of all
saints, is this grace given, that I should preach
among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of
Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the fellow-
ship of the mystery, which from the beginning of
the world hath been hid in God, who created all
things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principa-
lities

Rties and powers in heavenly places might
known by the church the manifold wisdom of G
11 According to the eternall purpose which
purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and accesse, w
confidence, by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at
tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the F
ther of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven a
earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to t
riches of his glory, to be strengthned with might b
his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts b
faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saint
what is the breadth, and length, and depth, an
height:
19 And to know the love of Christ which pas
seth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all th
fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceedin
abundantly, above all that we ask or think, accord
ing to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ
Jesus, thorowout all ages, world without end.
Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth to unity,* 24 *to put on the new man,*
25 *to cast off lying, and* 29 *corrupt communication.*

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you,
that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith
ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long-
suffering, forbearing one another in love:
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in
the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, even as ye are
called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all,
and thorow all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace, ac-
cording to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on
high,

8 he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he al-
ſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that
aſcended up far above all heavens, that he might
fill all things.)
11 And he gave ſome, apoſtles: and ſome, pro-
phets: and ſome, evangeliſts: and ſome, paſtours,
and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the ſaints, for the work
of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of
Chriſt:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith,
and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a
perfect man, unto the meaſure of the ſtature of
the fulneſſe of Chriſt:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſ-
ſed to and fro, and carried about with every winde
of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning
craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:
15 But ſpeaking the truth in love, may grow
up into him in all things, which is the head, *even*
Chriſt:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joyned
together, and compacted by that which every
joynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall work-
ing in the meaſure of every part, maketh increaſe
of the body unto the edifying of it ſelf in love.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord,
that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk
in the vanity of their minde,
18 Having the underſtanding darkned, being
alienated from the life of God through the igno-
rance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of
their heart:
19 Who being paſt feeling, have given them-
ſelves over unto laſciviouſneſſe, to work all un-
cleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye have not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye have heard him, and have
been taught by him, as the truth is in Jeſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former con-
verſation, the old man, which is corrupt according
to the deceitfull luſts:
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde;
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after
God,

God is created in righteousnesse and true holinesse.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not, let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth to love,* 3 *to flee fornication,* 4 *and all uncleanesse.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And walk in love as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour:

3 But fornication, and all uncleanesse, and covetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord; walk as children of light,

9 (For

(For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all good-
, and righteouſneſſe, and truth)
Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:
And have no fellowſhip with the unfruitfull
ks of darkneſſe, but rather reprove them.
For it is a ſhame even to ſpeak of thoſe
gs which are done of them in ſecret.
But all things that are reproved, are made
iſeſt by the light: for whatſoever doth make
iſeſt, is light.
Wherefore he ſaith; Awake thou that
eſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall
e thee light.
See then that ye walk circumſpectly, not as
ls, but as wiſe,
Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are
l.
Wherefore be ye not unwiſe, but underſtand-
g what the will of the Lord is.
And be not drunk with wine, wherein is ex-
ſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
Speaking to your ſelves in pſalms, and
mns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making
lody in your heart to the Lord,
Giving thanks alwayes for all things unto
od, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord
ſus Chriſt,
Submitting your ſelves one to another in
e fear of God
Wives, ſubmit your ſelves unto your own
ſbands, as unto the Lord.
For the huſband is the head of the wife, even
s Chriſt is the head of the church: and he is the
Saviour of the body.
Therefore as the church is ſubject unto
Chriſt, ſo let the wives be to their own huſbands
in every thing.
Huſbands, love your wives, even as Chriſt
alſo loved the church, and gave himſelf for it;
That he might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with
the waſhing of water, by the word,
That he might preſent it to himſelf a glori-
ous church, not having ſpot or wrinkle, or any
ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without
blemiſh.
So ought men to love their wives, as their own
bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himſelf.

29 For

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh;
nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lor
church:

30 For we are members of his body, o
flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his f
and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife,
they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery; but I speak
cerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in p
ticular so love his wife, even as himself, and
wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children:* 5 *Of servants.* 10 *
life is a warfare.* 13 *The complete armour o
Christian,* 18 *and how it ought to be used.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord:
this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is
first commandment with promise)

3 That it may be well with thee, and th
mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your child
to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture a
admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are yo
masters according to the flesh, with fear and tre
bling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, b
as the servants of Christ, doing the will of Go
from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to th
Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing an
man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord
whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unt
them, forbearing threatning: knowing that you
master also is in heaven, neither is there respect o
persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord,
and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may
be able to stand against the wiles of the devill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood but
against principalities, against powers, against the
rulers

ers of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ſpiri-
ll wickedneſſe in high places.

3 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour
God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the
day, and having done all, to ſtand.

4 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about
h truth, and having on the breſt-plate of righte-
neſſe:

5 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of
goſpel of peace.

6 Above all, taking the ſhield of faith, where-
th ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts
the wicked.

7 And take the helmet of ſalvation, and the
ord of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

8 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſuppli-
tion in the ſpirit, and watching thereunto with
l perſeverance, and ſupplication for all ſaints,

9 And for me, that utterance may be given unto
e, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make
own the myſtery of the goſpel:

0 For which I am an ambaſſadour in bonds, that
erein I may ſpeak boldly, as I ought to ſpeak.

1 But that ye alſo may know my affairs, *and*
ow I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faith-
ll miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make known to you
ll things.

2 Whom I have ſent unto you for the ſame
urpoſe, that ye might know our affairs, and that
e might comfort your hearts.

3 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith
om God the Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

4 Grace be with all them that love our Lord
Jeſus Chriſt in ſincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

The epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle to the PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Pauls thankfulneſſe to God for them.*

PAul and Timotheus the ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt, to all the ſaints in Chriſt Jeſus, which are at Philippi, with the biſhops and deacons:

2 Grace

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day untill now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it untill the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgment.

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness which *are* by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel:

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope,

20 that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that
with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ
shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life
or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is
gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of
my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not:
23 For I am in a straight betwixt two, having a
desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far
better.
24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more
needfull for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I
shall abide and continue with you all, for your
furtherance and joy of faith,
26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant
in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.
27 Onely let your conversation be as it becometh
the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see
you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs,
that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striving together for the faith of the gospel,
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries,
which is to them an evident token of perdition:
but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of
Christ, not onely to believe on him, but also to
suffer for his sake,
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in
me, and now hear *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

2 *He exhorteth to unity and humility.*

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if
any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the
Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;
2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded,
having the same love, being of one accord, of one
minde.
3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vainglory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem
other better then themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but
every man also on the things of others.
5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in
Christ Jesus;

6 Who

6 Who being in the form of God, thoug
not robbery to be equall with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and
upon him the form of a servant, and was ma
the likenesse of men.
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he h
bled himself, and became obedient unto death,
the death of the crosse.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted h
and given him a Name which is above every na
10 That at the Name of Jesus every knee sh
bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth,
things under the earth:
11 And that every tongue should confesse that
sus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Fathe
12 Wherefore, *my* beloved, as ye have alwa
obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now m
more in my absence: work out your own salva
with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you, both
will and to do, of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings, a
disputings:
15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmlesse,
sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of
crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shi
as lights in the world:
16 Holding forth the word of life, that I m
rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run
vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifi
and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce wi
you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoy
with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Tim
theus shortly unto you, that I also may be of goo
comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man like minded, who will n
turally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things whic
are Jesus Christs.
22 But ye know the proof of him, That as a s
with the father, he hath served with me in th
gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, s
soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my self
shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you
Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in la-
bour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and
he that ministred to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of
heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had
been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick, nigh unto death, but
God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but
on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that
when ye see him again, ye may rejoyce, and that I
may be the lesse sorrowfull.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all
gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh
unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your
lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them of false teachers. 18 *He ex-
horteth them to decline from carnall christians.*

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To
write the same things to you, to me indeed is
not grievous: but for you it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, be-
ware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship
God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and
have no confidence in the flesh:
4 Though I might also have confidence in the
flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath
whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of
Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the
Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church:
touching the righteousnesse which is in the law,
blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I
counted losse for Christ.
8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but
losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ
Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse
of all things, and do count them but dung, that I
may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine ow
righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that whi
is through the faith of Christ, the righteousne
which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of h
resurrection, and the fellowship of his suffering
being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the r
surrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, eith
were already perfect: but I follow after, if that
may apprehend that for which also I am appr
hended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my self to have appr
hended: but this one thing *I do*, forgetting tho
things which are behinde, and reaching forth un
those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the mark for the price of t
high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be th
minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise min
ed, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already a
tained, let us walk by the same rule, let us min
the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, an
mark them which walk so, as ye have us for a
ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told yo
often, and now tell you even weeping, *that th*
are the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* the
belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who min
earthly things)

20 For our conversation is in heaven, fro
whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lo
Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it m
be fashioned like unto his glorious body, accordi
to the working whereby he is able even to subd
all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *General exhortations.* 10 *He joy for their li*
rality towards him, and Gods grace in them.

THerefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, a
longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast
the Lord, my dearly beloved.

3 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

4 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, help thoſe women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the book of life.

5 Rejoyce in the Lord alway: and again I ſay, Rejoyce.

6 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

7 Be carefull for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiving, let your requeſt be made known unto God.

8 And the peace of God which paſſeth all underſtanding, ſhall keep your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Jeſus.

9 Finally brethren, whatſoever things *are* true, whatſoever things *are* honeſt, whatſoever things *are* juſt, whatſoever things *are* pure, whatſoever things *are* lovely, whatſoever things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, think on theſe things:

10 Thoſe things which ye have both learned and received, and heard, and ſeen in me, do: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

11 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me hath flouriſhed again, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

12 Not that I ſpeak in reſpect of want: for I have learned in whatſoever ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

13 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things, I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

14 I can do all things through Chriſt which ſtrengtheneth me.

15 Notwithſtanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

16 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving but ye only.

17 For even in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once and again unto my neceſſity.

18 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound, I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches, in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God, and our Father, *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

¶ The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He thanketh God for their faith,* 9 *prayeth for their increase in grace,* 14 *and describeth the person of Christ.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,

6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ;

8 Who
rit.
9 For th
do not ce
might b
all wisd
10 That
to all p
ork, and
11 Stren
glorio
ffering w
12 Givi
ade us
e saints
13 Who
arkneſſe,
his dea
14 In w
lood, eve
15 Wh
rit born
16 For
heaven
le, whet
ipalities
im, and
17 An
things co
18 An
who is th
hat in a
19 Fo
ll fulne
20 A
of his cr
himſelf,
earth, or
21 A
enemies
hath he
22 In
preſent
able in
23 I
led, a
goſpel

8 Who alſo declared unto us your love in the
irit.
9 For this cauſe we alſo, ſince the day we heard
do not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that
might be filled with the knowledge of his will,
all wiſdom and ſpirituall underſtanding:
10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord
to all pleaſing, being fruitfull in every good
ork, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:
11 Strengthened with all might according to
s glorious power, unto all patience and long
ffering with joyfulneſſe:
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath
ade us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of
e ſaints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of
arkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *us* into the kingdom
f his dear Son,
14 In whom we have redemption through his
lood, *even* the forgiveneſſe of ſins:
15 Who is the image of the inviſible God, the
rſt born of every creature.
16 For by him were all things created that are
n heaven, and that are in earth, viſible and inviſi-
le, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or prin-
ipalities, or powers: all things were created by
im, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and by him all
hings conſiſt.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church:
who is the beginning, the firſt born from the dead,
hat in all things he might have the preeminence:
19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould
ll fulneſſe dwell,
20 And (having made peace through the blood
of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things unto
himſelf, by him, *I ſay*, whether they be things in
earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and
enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now
hath he reconciled,
22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to
preſent you holy and unblameable, and unreprove-
able in his ſight,
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſet-
led, and be not moved away from the hope of the
goſpel, which ye have heard, *and* which was

preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions.*

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy, and vain deceit, after the tradition of men,

after the rudiments of the world, and not
er Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the
dhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the
d of all principality and power.
11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the
ircumciſion made without hands, in putting off
e body of the ſins of the fleſh, by the circumci-
on of Christ;
12 Buried with him in baptiſme, wherein alſo
u are riſen with *him* through the faith of the
eration of God, who hath raiſed him from the
ead.
13 And you being dead in your ſins, and the
ncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickned to-
ether with him, having forgiven you all treſ-
aſſes,
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances
hat was againſt us, which was contrary to us, and
ook it out of the way, nailing it to his croſſe:
15 And having ſpoiled principalities and pow-
rs, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing
ver them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in
rink, or in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new
oon, or of the ſabbath *day*:
17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but
he body *is* of Chriſt.
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a
oluntary humility, and worſhipping of angels,
intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeen,
ainly puft up by his fleſhly minde;
19 And not holding the head, from which all
the body by joynts and bands having nouriſhment
miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the
increaſe of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from
the rudiments of the world, why, as though living
in the world, are ye ſubject to ordinances?
21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:
22 Which all are to periſh with the uſing)
after the commandments and doctrines of men:
23 Which things have indeed a ſhew of wiſdom
in will-worſhip and humility, and neglecting of
the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of
the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1 *He sheweth where we should seek Christ.* 5 *He exhorteth to mortification,* 10 *to put off the old man, and to put on Christ.*

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanesse, inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now, you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greek, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekuesse, long-suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the Name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, & to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.*

MAsters, give unto your servants that which is just and equall, knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 Withall, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloved bro-

ther, who is one of you. They shall make know unto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him)

11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ saluteth you, alwaies labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ The first epistle of PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindfulnes of them in thanksgiving and prayer,* 5 *and perswaded of their sincere faith.*

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We

2 We give thanks to God alwaies for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak anything.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entring in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it.

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God is witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor

nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travell: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that believe.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrey-men, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endevoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, (even I Paul) once and again: but Satan hindred us.

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP.

Paul sending Timothy unto them. 7 His joy for them. 10 His desire to come to them.

WHerfore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know, that we are appointed therennto.
4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to passe, and ye know.
5 For this cause when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us alwayes, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way unto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one towards another, and towards all men, even as we *do* towards you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holinesse before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to godlinesse, 6 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another.

FUrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received

received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you, by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, & testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you: for ye your selves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands (as we commanded you)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again; even so them also which sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

He proceedeth in the former description of Christs coming to judgement. 16 and giveth divers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

1 Of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkneſſe, that that day should overtake you as a theif.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkneſſe.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breſt-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath: but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves together, and edifie one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake, & be at peace among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evill for evill unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despiſe not prophesying.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain

22 Abſtain from all appearance of evill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole ſpirit, and ſoul and body be preſerved blameleſſe unto the coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epiſtle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt epiſtle unto the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle of PAUL the apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 *He ſheweth his good opinion of their faith, love and patience.*

PAul and Silvanus, & Timotheus, unto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt;

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.

3 We are bound to thank God alwaies for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our ſelves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye alſo ſuffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with us, when the Lord Jeſus ſhall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the goſpel of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

9 Who

Who shall be punished with everlasting de-
tion from the presence of the Lord, and from
glory of his power:
When he shall come to be glorified in his
ts, and to be admired of all them that beleeve
ause our testimonie among you was beleeved)
at day.
Wherefore also we pray alwaies for you, that
God would count you worthy of this calling,
fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse,
the work of faith with power:
That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may
glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the
ce of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to continue stedfast: sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith,

NOw we beseech you brethren, by the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gather-
together unto him,
That ye be not soon shaken in minde, or be
oubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by let-
, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
Let no man deceive you by any means: for
at day shall not come, except there come a falling
ray first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son
perdition,
Who opposeth and exalteth himself above
ll that is called God, or that is worshipped: so
hat he as God, sitteth in the temple of God,
hewing himself that he is God.
Remember ye not, that when I was yet with
you, I told you these things?
And now ye know what withholdeth, that he
ight be revealed in his time.
For the mystery of iniquity doth already
work; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, untill
he be taken out of the way.
And then shall that wicked be revealed,
whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of
his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse
of his coming:
Even him whose coming is after the work-
ing of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying
wonders,
And with all deceiveableneſſe of unrighteous-
nesse,

neſſe in them that periſh: becauſe they receiv-
not the love of the truth, that they might be save
11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtro
deluſion, that they ſhould beleeve a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who bele
ve not the truth, but had pleaſure in unrigh
ouſneſſe.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway
God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, b
cauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you
ſalvation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, a
belief of the truth,
14 Whereunto he called you by our goſpel,
the obtaining of theglory of the Lord Jeſus Chri
15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold t
traditions which ye have been taught, whether b
word or our epiſtle.
16 Now our Lord Jeſus Chriſt himſelf, an
God even our Father, which hath loved us, a
hath given us everlaſting conſolation, and go
hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you i
every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

1 He craveth their prayers, 3 teſtifieth his confidence of them and propheſieth for them.

FInally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* courſe, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from unreaſonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keep you from evill.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelves from every brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
7 For your ſelves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not our ſelves diſorderly among you,
8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought:

but

wrought with labour and travell night & day,
we might not be chargeable to any of you.
Not because we have not power, but to make
selves an ensample unto you to follow us.
For even when we were with you, this we
manded you, that if any would not work, nei-
should he eat.
For we hear that there are some which walk
ng you disorderly, working not at all, but are
-bodies,
Now them that are such, we command, and
ort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quiet-
e they work, and eat their own bread.
But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
And if any man obey not our word, by this
ttle, note that man, and have no company
h him, that he may be ashamed:
Yet count him not as an enemie, but admo-
h him as a brother.
Now the Lord of peace himself, give you peace
ways, by all means. The Lord be with you all.
The salutation of Paul, with mine own hand,
hich is the token in every epistle: so I write.
The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with
u all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

The first epistle of PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls charge to Timothie, 5 *The end of the law.* 11 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymenæus and Alexander.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothie *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither give heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies,

genealogies, which minister questions, rather
godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is cha
out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience,
of faith unfained.

6 From which some having swerved, have tu
ed aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law, understa
ing neither what they say, nor whereof they affi

8 But we know, that the law is good, if a m
use it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made
a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobe
ent, for the ungodly, and for sinners, for unhol
and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murde
of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that de
themselves with mankinde, for men-stealers, for li
for perjured persons, and if there be any other thi
that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the ble
sed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who ha
enabled me; for that he counted me faithfull, pu
ting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a pers
ecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercy, becau
I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding a
bundant, with faith, & love, which is in Christ Jesu

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of al
acceptation, That Christ Jesus came into the world
to save sinners, of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy,
that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth al
long-suffering, for a patern to them which should
hereafter beleeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternall, immortall, in-
visible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory
for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timo-
thie, according to the prophecies which went be-
fore on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good
warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which
some having put away, concerning faith have made
shipwrack,

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men. 9 *Of womens attire, and behaviour.*

1 Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastness and sobriety, not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array,

10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childebearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of bishops and deacons, and their wives.* 16 *The mystery of godliness.*

This is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of

band of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good b
viour, given to hoſpitality, apt to teach:

3 Not given to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy o
thy lucre, but patient; not a brawler, not cove

4 One that ruleth wellhis own houſe, ha
his children in ſubjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his o
houſe, how ſhall he take care of the Churc
God?

6 Not a novice, leſt being lifted up with pr
he fall into the condemnation of the devill.

7 Moreover, he muſt have a good report of t
which are without, leſthe fall into reproach,
the ſnare of the devill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the deacons be grave, not d
ble tongued, not given to much wine, not gre
of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſterie of the faith in a p
conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt be proved, then
them uſe the office of a deacon, being *found* blam
Jeſſe.

11 Even ſo muſt their wives be grave,
ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wif
ruling their children, and their own houſes well.

13 For they that have uſed the office of a deac
well, purchaſe to themſelves a good degree,
great boldneſſe in the faith *which is* in Chriſt Jeſu

14 Theſe things write I unto thee, hoping t
come unto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayeſt kno
how thou ought'ſt to behave thy ſelf in the hou
of God, which is the Church of the living God
the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without controverſie great is the m
ſtery of godlineſſe: God was manifeſt in the fleſh
juſtified in the ſpirit, ſeen of angels, preached u
to the Gentiles, beleeved on in the world, receiv
up into glory.

CHAP IIII.

1 *That in the later times there ſhall be a departu*
from the faith. 6 *Precepts given to Timothy*

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in th
latter times ſome ſhall depart from th
faith, giving heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and do
ctrines of devils;

[2 Speaking

Speaking lies in hypocriſie, having their con-
ence ſcared with a hot iron,

Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to ab-
ain from meats, which God hath created to be re-
ived with thankſgiving of them which beleeve,
know the trueth.

For every creature of God *is* good, and no-
ing to be refuſed, if it be received with thankſ-
iving:

For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and
ayer.

If thou put the brethren in remembrance of
eſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Jeſus
rift, nouriſhed up in the words of faith, and of
od doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

But refuſe profane and old wives fables, and
ercciſe thy ſelf *rather* unto godlineſſe.

For bodily exerciſe profiteth little, but godli-
eſſe is profitable unto all things, having promiſe of
e life that now is, and of that which is to come.

This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all
ceptation:

For therefore we both labour, & ſuffer reproach,
cauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Savi-
r of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeve.

These things command and teach.

Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but be thou an
ample of the beleevers, in word, in converſation,
charity, in ſpirit, in faith, in purity.

Till I come, give attendance to reading, to ex-
rtation, to doctrine.

Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was
iven thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the
ands of the presbytery.

Meditate upon theſe things, give thy ſelf
holly to them, that thy profiting may appear
o all.

Take heed unto thy ſelf, and unto the do-
trine: continue in them: for in doing this thou
halt both ſave thy ſelf, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Rules to be obſerved in reproving. 3 *Of widowes.*
17 *Of elders*

REbuke not an elder, but intreat him as a father,
and the younger men as brethren:

The elder women as mothers, the younger as
ſiſters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephe
let them learn first to shew piety at home, an
requite their parents: for that is good and acce
ble before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and d
late, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplic
ons and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead w
she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that t
may be blamelesse.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and (e
ally for those of his own house, he hath denied
faith, and is worse then an infidell.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number,
der threescore yeers old, having been the wife
one man,
10 Well reported of for good works, if she h
brought up children, if she have lodged strange
if she have washed the saints feet, if she have
lieved the afflicted, if she have diligently follow
every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for wh
they have begun to wax wanton against Chr
they will marry,
12 Having damnation, because they have cast
their first faith.
13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, wanderi
about from house to house: and not onely idle,
tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things whi
they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger wom
marry, bear children, guide the house, give none
casion to the adversary to speak reprochfully.
15 For some are already turned aside aft
Satan.
16 If any man or woman that beleeveth ha
widows, let them relieve them, and let not t
church be charged, that it may relieve them that a
widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted wo
thy of double honour, especially they who labou
in the word and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not mu
zle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and, Th
labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Again

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation,
t before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others
o may fear.
21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus
rist, and the elect angels, that thou observe these
ings without preferring one before another, do-
g nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be
taker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine
r thy stomachs sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some mens sins are open before-hand, going
fore to judgement: and some *men* they follow
er.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are
nifest before-hand, and they that are otherwise,
not be hid.

CHAP. VI.

Servants duties. 3 *Avoid new fangled teachers.*
6 *The gain of godliness, and evil of covetous-*
ness.

Et as many servants as are under the yoke,
count their own masters worthy of all ho-
ur, that the Name of God, and his doctrine, be
t blasphemed.
And they that have beleeving masters, let them
t despise *them*, because they are brethren: but
ther do *them* service, because they are faithfull
d beloved, partakers of the benefit: These things
ch and exhort.
If any man teach otherwise, and consent not
wholesom words, *even* the words of our Lord
us Christ, and to the doctrine which is according
godliness:
He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting
out questions, and strifes of words, whereof come
envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
Perverse disputings of men of corrupt mindes,
d destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is
dliness: from such withdraw thy self.
But godliness with contentment is great gain.
For we brought nothing into this world, *and*
s certain we can carry nothing out.
And having food and raiment, let us be there-
h content.
But they that will be rich, fall into temptation,

tion, and a snare, and into many foolish and hur
full lusts, which drown men in destruction and pe
dition.

10 For the love of money is the root of
evil, which while some coveted after, they have er
from the faith, and pierced themselves thorow wi
many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these thing
and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, fai
love, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold
eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, a
hast professed a good profession before many w
nesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, w
quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, w
before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment witho
spot, unrebukeable, untill the appearing of o
Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is
blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, a
Lord of lords;

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in
light, which no man can approach unto, whom
man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour a
power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, t
they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncert
riches, but in the living God, who giveth us ri
all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in g
works, ready to distribute, willing to comm
nicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a go
foundation against the time to come, that th
may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed
thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain bablings, a
oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concern
the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from L
dicea, which is the chiefest city of Phr
Pacaciana.

The second epistle of PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

Pauls love to Timothy, and Timothies faith.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: race, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing have remembrance of thee in my prayers night nd day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindefull f thy tears, that I may be filled with joy,

5 When I call to remembrance the unfained ith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy randmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I m perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that hou stir up the gift of God which is in thee, by the utting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, ut of power, of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testiony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be hou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel acording to the power of God,

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an oly calling, not according to our works, but acording to his own purpose and grace which was iven us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of ur Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, nd hath brought life and immortality to light hrough the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and n apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which c use I also suffer these things; evertheless I am not ashamed, for I know whom have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able o keep that which I have committed unto him gainst that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which

thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministred unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

14. How the Lords servants ought to behave themself.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

13 If we beleeve not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth:

16 But shun profane and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetus:

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let every one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessell unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Of the last dayes. 6 *The enemies of the truth are described.* 10 *Pauls example propounded.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves,

covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedi
to parents, unthankfull, unholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-break
false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of th
that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers
pleasures more then lovers of God,

5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denyi
the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep i
houses, and lead captive silly women laden w
sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to
knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Mo
so do these also resist the truth: men of corr
minides, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their
ly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also w

10 But thou hast fully known my doctri
manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, ch
rity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came un
me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what per
cutions I endured: but out of them all the Lo
delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Chr
Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers, shall wax wo
and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which th
hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing
whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known t
holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wi
unto salvation, through faith which is in Chri
Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of Go
and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for co
rection, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, th
throwly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls exhortation to Timothy.* 6 *The nearnesse o*
Pauls death. 9 *Paul willeth him to come to him.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lor
Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick an

ead at his appearing, and his kingdom;
Preach the word, be instant in season, out of
n, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-
ing and doctrine.
For the time will come when they will not
re sound doctrine, but after their own lusts
they heap to themselves teachers, having
ng ears;
And they shall turn away their ears from
ruth, and shall be turned unto fables.
But watch thou in all things, endure afflic-
do the work of an Evangelist, make full proof
y ministery.
For I am now ready to be offered, and the
e of my departure is at hand.
I have fought a good fight, I have finished
course, I have kept the faith.
Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown
righteousness, which the Lord the righte-
Judge shall give me at that day: and not to
only, but unto them also that love his ap-
ring.
Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:
For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved
s present world, and is departed unto Thes-
lonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dal-
atia.
Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and
ing him with thee: for he is profitable to me
r the ministery.
And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus,
hen thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books,
ut especially the parchments.
Alexander the coppersmith did me much
vil. The Lord reward him according to his
orks.
Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath
reatly withstood our words.
At my first answer no man stood with me,
ut all men forsook me: *I pray God*, that it may
ot be laid to their charge.
Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me,
nd strengthned me, that by me the preaching
might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles
might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth
of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every e
work, and will preserve me unto his heave
kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Am
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the house
of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophi
have I left at Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winte
Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus,
Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spir
Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordain
the first bishop of the church of the Ephesia
was written from Rome, when Paul w
brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE O PAUL to TITUS.

CHAP. I.

1 How ministers should be qualified.

PAul a servant of God, and an apost
of Jesus Christ, according to the
faith of Gods elect, and the acknow
ledging of the truth which is afte
godlinesse,
2 In hope of eternall life, which God that ca
not lie, promised before the world began:
3 But hath in due times manifested his word
through preaching, which is committed unto me, ac
cording to the commandment of God our Saviour;
4 To Titus mine own son after the common
faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father,
and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou
shouldest set in order the things that are wanting,
and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed
thee.
6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife,
having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or
unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the ste
ward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not
given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,
8 But

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good
men, sober, just, holy, temperate,
9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath
been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine,
both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers,
and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subvert
whole houses, teaching things which they ought
not, for filthy lucres sake.
12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their
own, said, The Cretians are alwayes liars, evil beasts,
slow-bellies.
13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them
sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and com-
mandments of men that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto
them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing
pure; but even their minde and conscience is
defiled.
16 They professe that they know God; but in
works they deny him, being abominable, and disobe-
dient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Paul directeth Titus for his doctrine and life.
9 *The duty of servants, and generall of all*
Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound
doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate,
sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in
behaviour as becometh holines, not false accusers,
not given to much wine, teachers of good things,
4 That they may teach the young women to
be sober, to love their husbands, to love their
children,
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good,
obedient to their own husbands, that the word of
God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-
minded.
7 In all things shewing thy self a patern of
good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnes,
gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that

he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ,

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 *Titus is further directed what to teach, and what not.* 10 *To reject obstinate heretick.*

PUt them in minde to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindeness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have beleeved in God, might be carefull to maintain good works; these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

Pauls joy for Philemons faith and love. 9 *He desireth him to forgive Onesimus, and to receive him again.*

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy

love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoyn thee that which is convenient;

9 Yet for loves sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own bowels.

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be, as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ The

The epistle of PAUL the apostle to the HEBREVVS.

CHAP. I.

Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, 4 is preferred above the angels.

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir, of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time,

time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, 5 because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak:

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet: For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name unto my brethren,

ren, in the midst of the church will I sing
e unto thee.
And again, I will put my trust in him: and
n, Behold, I, and the children which God hath
n me.
Forasmuch then as the children are partakers
esh and blood, he also himself likewise took
of the same, that through death he might de-
y him that had the power of death, that is, the
il:
And deliver them, who through fear of death
e all their life time subject to bondage.
For verily he took not on him *the nature*
ngels: but he took on *him* the seed of Abra-
.
Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be
de like unto his brethren, that he might be a
rcifull and faithfull high priest, in things per-
ining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins
the people.
For in that he himself hath suffered, being
mpted, he is able to succour them that are
mpted.

CHAP. III.

Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore we are more bound to beleeve in him.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and gh priest of our profession Christ Jesus,
Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, also Moses was faithfull in all his house.
For this *man* was counted worthy of more lory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded he house hath more honour then the house.
For every house is builded by some man: but e that built all things is God.
And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house s a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.
But Christ as a son over his own house, whose ouse are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the joycing of the hope firm unto the end.
Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works fourty yeers.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they have not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Mosis.

17 But with whom was he grieved fourty yeers? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wilderneſse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeved not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.*
12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *Jesus our high Priest.*

LEt us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entring into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have beleeved, do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise: And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again; If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing

CHAP. V.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must
er therein, and they to whom it was first preach-
entred not in because of unbelief,

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in
vid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said,
day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your
arts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would
not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people
God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath
sed from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that
, lest any man fall after the same example of
belief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull,
d sharper then any two edged sword, piercing
n to the deviding asunder of soul and spirit,
d of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner
the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not
nifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked
d opened unto the eyes of him with whom we
ve to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest
t is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of
d, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which can-
t be touched with the feeling of our infirmi-
s: but was in all points tempted like as we are
without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne
grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde
ace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority and honour of our Saviours priest-hood, 11 *Negligence is reproved.*

For every high priest taken from among men,
is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to
od, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices
r sins,

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant,
d on them that are out of the way, for that he
mself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought as for the
ople, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And

4 And no man taketh this honour unto him-
self, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself, to be
made an high priest: but he that said unto him,
Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a
priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had
offered up prayers and supplications, with strong
crying and tears, unto him that was able to save
him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obe-
dience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the
Authour of eternall salvation unto all them that
obey him,

10 Called of God an high priest after the order
of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and
hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be
teachers, ye have need that one teach you again
which be the first principles of the oracles of
God, and are become such as have need of milk,
and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful
in the word of righteousnesse; for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are
of full age, even those who by reason of use have
their senses exercised to discern both good and
evill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith
11 but to be stedfast.

THerefore leaving the principles of the doc-
trine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection,
not laying again the foundation of repentance from
dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying
on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and
of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once
enlightned, and have tasted of the heavenly gift,
and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and
the powers of the world to come:

6

If they ſhall fall away, to renew them again
repentance: ſeing they crucifie to them-
ſelves the Son of God afreſh, and put him to an
ſhame.

For the earth which drinketh in the rain
cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs
for them, by whom it is dreſſed, receiveth
ſing from God.

But that which beareth thorns and briers, is
cted, and is nigh unto curſing; whoſe end is to
urned.

But beloved, we are perſwaded better things
you, and things that accompany ſalvation,
ugh we thus ſpeak.

For God is not unrighteous, to forget your
rk and labour of love, which ye have ſhewed
ard his Name, in that ye have miniſtred to the
nts and do miniſter.

And we deſire that every one of you do
w the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of
pe unto the end:

That ye be not ſlothfull, but followers of
m, who through faith and patience inherit the
miſes.

For when God made promiſe to Abraham,
auſe he could ſwear by no greater, he ſware by
mſelf,

Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee,
d multiplying I will multiply thee.

And ſo after he had patiently endured, he
tained the promiſe.

For men verily ſwear by the greater, and
oath for confirmation is to them an end of all
rife.

Wherein God willing more abundantly to
ew unto the heirs of promiſe the immutability
his counſell, confirmed it by an oath:

That by two immutable things, in which it
as impoſſible for God to lie, we might have a
rong conſolation, who have fled for refuge to lay
old upon the hope ſet before us.

Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the
ul both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth in-
o that within the vail.

Whither the fore-runner is for us entred,
ven Jeſus, made an high prieſt for ever after the
rder of Melchiſedec.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order Melchisedec.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpration king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace:

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of daies, nor end of life: but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch, Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priest-hood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priest-hood.

15 And

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for the weaknesse and unprofitableness thereof:

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made priest*,

21 (For those *priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice first for his own sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall priesthood of Christ, the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished.*

NOw of the things which we have spoken, *this* is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is

is set on the right hand of the throne of the Ma
in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of
true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and
man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gi
and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that
man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not b
priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts
cording to the law.

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow
heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of G
when he was about to make the tabernacle. For
(saith he) that thou make all things according
the patern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excell
ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour
a better covenant, which was established upon bet
promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultles
then should no place have been sought for
second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behol
the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will ma
a new covenant with the house of Israel, and
house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I ma
with their fathers, in the day when I took them b
the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, b
cause they continued not in my covenant, and I re
garded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the covenant that I will ma
with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith th
Lord: I will put my laws into their minde, an
write them in their hearts: and I will be to the
a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neigh
bour, and every man his brother, saying, Know th
Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to th
greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteou
nesse, and their sins and their iniquities will I re
member no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he ha
made the first old. Now that which decayeth a
waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHA

CHAP. IX.

The rites and bloody sacrifices of the law.

1 Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the show-bread, which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant,

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went alwayes into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them untill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entred in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without

without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God.

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also necessity be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, while the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true: but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entreth into the holy place, every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin, unto salvation.

CHA

The weakneſſe of the ſacrifices of the law, 10 *and power of Chriſts ſacrifice.*

For the law having a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould have had no more conſcience of ſins?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices *there is* a remembrance *made* of ſins every yeer.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of bulls and of goats ſhould take away ſins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body haſt thou prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and ſacrifices for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Lo, I come (In the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he ſaid, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the law:

9 Then ſaid he, Lo, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the firſt, that he may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified through the offering of the body of Jeſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And every prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices, which can never take away ſins.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for ever, ſate down on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to us: for after that he had ſaid before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will put my lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water,

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stock

h by reproaches and afflictions, and partly whilst became companions of them that were so used.
4 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, wing in your selves that ye have in heaven a er and an enduring substance.
5 Cast not away therefore your confidence, ch hath great recompence of reward.
6 For ye have need of patience, that after ye e done the will of God, ye might receive the mise.
7 For yet a little while, and he that shall come l come, and will not tarry.
Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man w back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
9 But we are not of them who draw back unto dition; but of them that believe, to the saving the soul.

CHAP. XI.

What faith is. 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

Ow faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen:
For by it the elders obtained a good report.
Through faith we understand that the worlds e framed by the word of God, so that things ich are seen, were not made of things which do ear.
By faith Abel offered unto God a more ex- ent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained ness that he was righteous, God testifying his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.
By faith Enoch was translated, that he should see death, and was not found, because God had nslated him: For before his translation he had s testimonie, that he pleased God.
But without faith it is impossible to please n: for he that cometh to God, must believe that is, and that he is a rewarder of them that dili- ntly seek him.
By faith Noah being warned of God of things seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark the saving of his house, by the which he con- mned the world, and became heir of the righ- usness which is by faith.
By faith Abraham, when he was called to go

out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourneyed in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of child when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised:

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a countrey.

15 And truly if they had been mindefull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his onely begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped leaning upon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Joseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

By faith Moſes when he was born, was hid
moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw
as a proper childe, and they not afraid of the
s commandment.

By faith Moſes, when he was come to yeers,
ed to be called the ſon of Pharaohs daughter,

Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the
le of God, then to enjoy the pleaſures of ſin
ſeaſon:

Eſteeming the reproach of Chriſt greater
s then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had re-
unto the recompence of the reward.

By faith he forſook Egypt, not fearing the
h of the king: for he endured, as ſeeing him
is inviſible.

Through faith he kept the paſſeover, and the
kling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the frit-
ſhould touch them.

By faith they paſſed thorow the Red-ſea, as
ry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to do,
drowned.

By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, af-
hey were compaſſed about ſeven dayes.

By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with
m that beleeved not, when ſhe had received the
s with peace.

And what ſhall I more ſay? For the time
uld fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak,
of Samſon, and of Jephthah, of David alſo, and
uel, and of the prophets:

Who through faith ſubdued kingdoms,
ought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtop-
the mouthes of lions,

Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the
e of the ſword, out of weakneſſe were made
ong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the
nies of the aliens.

Women received their dead raiſed to life
ain: and other were tortured, not accepting
liverance, that they might obtain a better re-
rrection.

And others had triall of cruell mockings
d ſcourgings; yea moreover, of bonds and im-
iſonment.

They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſun-
r, were tempted, were ſlain with the ſword:
ey wandred about in ſheep-ſkins, and goate-

skins being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to faith, patience, and godliness.

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Where-

Wherefore lift up the hands which hang
, and the feeble knees.
And make ſtraight paths for your feet, leſt
which is lame be turned out of the way, but
rather be healed.
Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe,
out which no man ſhall ſee the Lord:
Looking diligently, leſt any man fail of the
e of God, leſt any root of bitternes ſpringing
trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:
Leſt there be any fornicatour, or profane
on, as Eſau, who for one morſell of meat ſold
birthright.
For ye know how that afterward when he
uld have inherited the bleſsing, he was rejected;
he found no place of repentance, though he
ght it carefully with tears.
For ye are not come unto the mount that
ght be touched, and that burned with fire, nor
o blackneſſe, and darkneſſe, and tempeſt,
And the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of
rds, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that
e word ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.
For they could not endure that which was
mmanded: And if ſo much as a beaſt touch the
ountain, it ſhall be ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with
dart.
And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes
id, I exceedingly fear and quake.
But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto
e city of the living God, the heavenly Jeruſalem,
d to an innumerable company of angels:
To the generall aſſembly, and church of the
ſt-born, which are written in heaven, and to God
e Judge of all, and to the ſpirits of juſt men
ade perfect:
And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new co-
enant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeak-
th better things then that of Abel.
See that ye refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for
f they eſcaped not, who refuſed him that ſpake on
arth, much more ſhall not we *eſcape*, if we turn
away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heaven.
Whoſe voice then ſhook the earth, but now
e hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake
not the earth onely, but alſo heaven.
And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the

removing of those things that are shaken, as things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Divers admonitions to charity and other vertues.*
20 *The conclusion of the Epistle.*

LEt brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer adversity, as being your selves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have. For he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat, which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we
k one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of
aise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our
s, giving thanks to his Name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate forget
t: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and
bmit your selves: for they watch for your souls,
they that must give account, that they may do
with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofi-
ble for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good
nscience in all things, willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I
ay be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again
om the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shep-
erd of the sheep, through the blood of the ever-
sting covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good work to do
is will, working in you that which is well plea-
ing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom
e glory for ever, and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word
f exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you
in few words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is set at
liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you
24 Salute all them that have the rule over you,
and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.
25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ The generall epistle of JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to rejoyce under the crosse, & to ask patience of God:

JAmes a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations,

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your fa
worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that
may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask
God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbra
eth not: and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering,
he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driv
with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall r
ceive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all h
wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoyce
that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: becau
as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burnin
heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flowe
thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion o
it perisheth; so also shall the rich man fade awa
in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that indureth temptation
for when he is tried, he shall receive the crow
of life, which the Lord hath promised to them tha
love him.

13 Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am
tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with
evill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn
away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth
forth sin: and sin, when it is finished bringeth forth
death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift is
from above, and cometh down from the Father of
lights, with whom is no variableness, neither
shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us, with the word of
truth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of
his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every
man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the
righteousnesse of God.

21 Where

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuper-
fluity of naughtineſſe, and receive with meekneſſe
the ingrafted word, which is able to ſave your ſouls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers
only, deceiving your own ſelves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a
doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall
face in a glaſſe:
24 For he beholdeth himſelf, and goeth his
way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of
man he was.
25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of
liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a
forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man
ſhall be bleſſed in his deed.
26 If any man among you ſeem to be religious,
and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his
own heart, this mans religion is vain.
27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and
the Father, is this, to viſit the fatherleſſe, and wi-
dows in their affliction, *and* to keep himſelf un-
ſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poor brethren; 13 rather we are to be loving and merciſull.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord
Jeſus Chriſt, *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect
of perſons.
2 For if there be come unto your aſſembly a
man with a gold-ring, in goodly apparell, and
there come in alſo a poor man in vile raiment:
3 And ye have reſpect to him that weareth the
gay clothing, and ſay unto him, Sit thou here in a
good place: and ſay to the poor, Stand thou
there, or ſit here under my footſtool:
4 Are ye not then partiall in your ſelves, and
are become judges of evil thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren: Hath not
God choſen the poor of this world, rich in faith,
and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promiſed
to them that love him?
6 But ye have deſpiſed the poor. Do not rich
men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the judge-
ment ſeats?
7 Do not they blaſpheme that worthy Name,
by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the
scripture: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy
self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit
sin, *and* are convinced of the law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law,
and yet offend in one point he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery,
said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no
adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a
transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be
judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he *shall have* judgement without mercy
that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoyceth
against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a
man say he hath faith, and have not works? can
faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute
of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in
peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding
ye give them not those things which are needfull to
the body: what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead
being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have
works: shew me thy faith without thy works,
and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God, thou do-
est well: the devils also believe, and trem-
ble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith
without work is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by
works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the
altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works,
and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto
him for righteousnesse: and he was called, The
friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is
justified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot
justified

ified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so is faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: but rather to bridle the tongue a little member, as a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truely wise, be milde and peaceable, without envying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.
8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an unruly evill, full of deadly poyson.
9 Therewith blesse we God, even the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place, sweet water and bitter?
12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yeeld salt water and fresh.
13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekenesse of wisdom.
14 But

14 But if ye have bitter envying and ſtrife your hearts, glory not, & lie not againſt the tru
15 This wiſdom deſcendeth not from abo but is earthly, ſenſuall, deviliſh.
16 For where envying and ſtriſe is, there confuſion, and every evill work.
17 But the wiſdom that is from above, is f pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to be treated, full of mercy, and good fruits, witho partiality, and without hypocriſie.
18 And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſown peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Againſt covetouſneſſe,* 4 *intemperance,* 5 *frie* 11 *detraction, and raſh judgment of others.*

FRom whence come wars and fightings amon you? come they not hence, even of your luſt that war in your members?
2 Ye luſt, and have not: ye kill, and deſire t have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet y have not, becauſe ye ask not.
3 Ye ask, and receive not, becauſe ye ask amiſs that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.
4 Ye adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.
5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us luſteth to envie?
6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God: reſiſt the devill, and he will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.
10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.
11 Speak not evill one of another (brethren:) he that ſpeaketh evill of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evill of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There

12 There is one Law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a yeer, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoycing is evill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAP. V.

Of wicked rich men. 7 *Of patience.* 12 *To forbear swearing.*

GO to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entred into the ears of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, untill he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10 Take

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who ha
spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an examp
of suffring affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endu
Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and ha
seen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is ve
pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear no
neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither b
any other oath: but let your yea be yea, and you
nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. I
any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for th
elders of the church, and let them pray over him,
anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick
and the Lord shall raise him up: and if he have
committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray
one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectual
fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as
we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not
rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space
of three yeers and six moneths.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave
rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the
trueth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the
sinner from the errour of his way, shall save a soul
from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

¶ The first epistle generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces:
10 *salvation in Christ prophesied of old:*

PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the
strangers scattered thorowout Pontus,
Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification
of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of
the

blood of Jesus Christ: grace unto you and peace multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ.

8 Whom having not seen, ye love, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And

17 And if ye call on the Father, who with respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, passe the time of your sojourning here in fear.

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, unto unfained love of the brethren: see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this *is* the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

1 *He dehorteth them from the breach of charity:*
4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation.*

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evill speakings,

2 As new born babes desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming *as* unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood to offer up spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold,

ld, I lay in Sion a chief corner ſtone, elect, ious, and he that beleeveth on him, ſhall not onfounded.

Unto you therefore which beleeve he is pre- s; but unto them which be diſobedient, the which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is the head of the corner;

And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, *to them* which ſtumble at the word, being bedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

But ye are a choſen generation, a royall ſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ſhould ſhew forth the praiſes of him, who hath led you out of darkneſſe into his marvellous ht:

0 Which in time paſt were not a people, but now the people of God: which had not ob- ned mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

1 Dearly beloved, I beſeech you as ſtrangers d pilgrims, abſtain from fleſhly luſts, which war ainſt the ſoul,

2 Having your converſation honeſt among the ntiles, that whereas they ſpeak againſt you as il doers, they may by *your* good works which ey ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of vi- tation.

3 Submit your ſelves to every ordinance of an for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the king, ſupream,

4 Or unto governours, as unto them that are nt by him, for the puniſhment of evil doers, and r the praiſe of them that do well.

5 For ſo is the will of God, that with well oing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of foo- iſh men.

6 As free, and not uſing your liberty for a loak of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſervants of God.

7 Honour all men. Love the brother-hood. Fear God. Honour the king.

8 Servants, be ſubject to your maſters with all fear, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

9 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure grief, ſuffering wrongfully.

0 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when

when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own bodie on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 *The duty of wives and husbands to each other.*
8 *An exhortation to unity.*

LIkewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands.

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessell, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring evil for evil, or railing for rail-
ing; but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are
thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.
10 For he that will love life, and see good dayes,
let him refrain his tongue from evill, and his lips
that they speak no guile:
11 Let him eschew evill, and do good, let him
seek peace and ensue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the right-
eous, and his ears are *open* unto their prayers: but
the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evill.
13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be
followers of that which is good?
14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake,
happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour,
neither be troubled:
15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts,
and *be* ready alwaies to give an answer to every
man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in
you, with meeknesse and fear.
16 Having a good conscience, that whereas they
speak evill of you, as of evill doers, they may be
ashamed that falsly accuse your good conversation
in Christ.
17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that
ye suffer for well doing, then for evill doing.
18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, *the* just
for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being
put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit:
19 By which also he went and preached unto
the spirits in prison,
20 Which sometimes were disobedient, when
once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes
of Noah, while the ark was a preparing: where-
in few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.
21 The like figure whereunto, even baptisme doth
also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth
of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience
toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the
right hand of God, angels, and authorities, and
powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to cease from sin:* 12 *and*
comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us
in the flesh, arm your selves likewise with the
same

same minde: for he that hath suffered in the
hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should live the rest of
time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to
will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice u
have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when
walked in lasciviousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine,
vellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries

4 Wherein they think it strange, that ye r
not with them to the same excesse of riot, spe
ing evil of you.

5 Who shall give account to him that is re
to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preach
also to them that are dead, that they might
judged according to men in the flesh, but live a
cording to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be y
therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things, have fervent charity
among your selves: for charity shall cover th
multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without
grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so*
minister the same one to another, as good stewards
of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the Ora-
cles of God: if any man minister, let him do it a
of the ability which God giveth, that God in all
things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to
whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever.
Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning
the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though
some strange thing hapned unto you.

13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of
Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be re-
vealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ,
happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of
God resteth upon you: on their part he is evill
spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or
as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a busie-body in
other mens matters.

16 Yet

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him
be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this
alf.
17 For the time is *come* that judgement must be-
at the house of God: and if it first begin at us,
at shall the end be of them that obey not the
spel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where
ll the ungodly and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to
will of God, commit the keeping of their souls
him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

He exhorteth the elders to feed their flocks, the younger to obey, & to resist the devil.

1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who
am also an elder, and a witnesse of the suffer-
gs of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that
ll be revealed.
2 Feed the flock of God which is among you,
king the oversight *thereof* not by constraint,
t willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready
inde:
3 Neither as being lords over *Gods* heritage:
t being ensamples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye
all receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selves unto
he elder: yea, all *of you* be subject one to another,
nd be clothed with humility: for God resisteth
he proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your selves therefore under the migh-
y hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,
7 Casting all your care upon him, for he careth
or you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary
he devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking
whom he may devour:
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that
the same afflictions are accomplished in your bre-
ren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us
nto his eternall glory by Christ Jesus, after that
ye have suffered a while, make you perfect stablish,
strengthen, settle you.
11 To him be glory and dominion for ever, and
ever, Amen.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He confirming them,* 5 *and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge.

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindenesse; and to brotherly kindenesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For

For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you
dantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our
d and Saviour Jesus Christ.
Wherfore I will not be negligent to put you
yes in remembrance of these things, though ye
w them, and be stablished in the present truth.
Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this
rnacle, to stir you up, by putting you in re-
mbrance:
Knowing that shortly I must put off this
tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath
ed me.
Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be
after my decease, to have these things alwayes
remembrance.
For we have not followed cunningly devised
les, when we made known unto you the power
coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-
nesses of his majesty.
For he received from God the Father, honour,
glory, when there came such a voice to him
m the excellent glory; This is my beloved Son
whom I am well pleased.
And this voice which came from heaven we
rd, when we were with him in the holy mount.
We have also a more sure word of prophecy,
ereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a
t that shineth in a dark place, untill the day
wn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:
Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the
ipture is of any private interpretation:
For the prophecy came not in old time by the
ill of man: but holy men of God spake as they
re moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He foretelleth them of false teachers.

But there were false prophets also among the
people, even as there shall be false teachers
mong you, who privily shall bring in damnable
resies, even denying the Lord that bought them,
nd bring upon themselves swift destruction.
And many shall follow their pernicious wayes,
y reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil
oken of;
And through covetousnesse shall they with
ined words make merchandise of you, whose

judgement now of a long time lingreth not, their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sin but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them to chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgment:

5 And spared not the old world, but saved N the eight *perſon* a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bri ing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gom rah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthr making them an enſample unto thoſe that a ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot vexed with the fi converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling am them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his right ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deed

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the go out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt u the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe governm Preſumptuous *are they*; ſelf-willed: they are afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities;

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in pow and might, bring not railing accuſation aga them before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made t taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things th they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in th own corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrigh ouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in t day time: ſpots *they are*, and blemiſhes, ſporti themſelves with their own deceivings, while th feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cann ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an hea they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſe children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and a gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the mad neſſe of the prophet.

17 *These*

17 These are wells without water, clouds that
e carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of
arkneſſe is reſerved for ever.
18 For when they ſpeak great ſwelling words
f vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh,
rough much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were clean
eaped from them who live in errour.
19 While they promiſe them liberty, they them-
lves are the ſervants of corruption: for of whom
man is overcome, of the ſame is he brought in
ndage.
20 For if after they have eſcaped the pollutions
f the world, through the knowledge of the Lord
d Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, they are again intangled
erein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worſe with
m then the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have
nown the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they
ave known it, to turn from the holy command-
ent delivered unto them.
22 But it is hapned unto them according to the
ue proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit
gain, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallow-
ng in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certainty of Chriſts coming to judgement.*

THis ſecond epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:
2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:
3 Knowing this firſt that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,
4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.
7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto

fire against the day of judgement, and perdition ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thous yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promi (as some men count slackness) but is long-suff ing to us-ward, not willing that any should peri but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a th in the night, in the which the heavens shall p away with a great noise, and the elements sh melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the wor that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fi shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt wi fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we according to his promi look for new heavens, and a new earth, wher dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look f such things, be diligent that ye may be found him in peace without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of t Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Pa also, according to the wisdom given unto him, ha written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them these things, in which are some things hard to b understood, which they that are unlearned, and u stable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptur unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *th things* before, beware lest ye also being led awa with the errour of the wicked, fall from your ow stedfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge o our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glor both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God.

1 THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darknesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 To know God, is to keep his commandments.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you (as I suppose) I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doth* Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 *He confirming them,* 5 *and exhorteth them to make their calling sure.*

SImon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue.

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge.

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindenesse; and to brotherly kindenesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blinde, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred unto you abundantly, into the everlaſting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.

12 Wherfore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jeſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that you may be able after my deceaſe, to have theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly deviſed fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his majeſty.

17 For he received from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have alſo a more ſure word of prophecy, whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that ſhineth in a dark place, untill the day dawn, and the day-ſtar ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecy of the ſcripture is of any private interpretation:

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of falſe teachers.*

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, even as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who privily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themſelves ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of truth ſhall be evil ſpoken of;

3 And through covetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words make merchandiſe of you, whoſe

judgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the angels that ſinned, but caſt them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkneſſe, to be reſerved unto judgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaved Noah the eight *perſon* a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into aſhes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an enſample unto thoſe that after ſhould live ungodly:

7 And delivered juſt Lot vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reſerve the unjuſt unto the day of judgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the fleſh, in the luſt of uncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe government. Preſumptuous *are they*; ſelf-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeak evil of dignities;

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe, as naturall brute beaſts, made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeak evil of the things that they underſtand not, *and* ſhall utterly periſh in their own corruption.

13 *And* ſhall receive the reward of unrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: ſpots *they are*, and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelves with their own deceivings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſin, beguiling unſtable ſouls: an heart they have exerciſed with covetous practiſes: curſed children:

15 Which have forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſon* of Boſor, who loved the wages of unrighteouſneſſe;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb aſſe ſpeaking with mans voice, forbade the madneſſe of the prophet.

17 Theſe

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were clean escaped from them who live in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again intangled therein, *and* overcome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousnesse, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is hapned unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The certainty of Christs coming to judgement.*

THis second epistle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto

fire against the day of judgement, and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeers, and a thousand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, (as some men count slackness) but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloved) seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned, and unstable, wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

¶ The

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternall life, by a communion with God.*

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life:

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witnesse, and shew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive our selves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confesse our sins, he is faithfull, and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 *To know God, is to keep his commandments.*

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that ſaith he abideth in him, ought himſelf alſo ſo to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſs is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, even untill now.

10 He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither he goeth, becauſe that darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, becauſe your ſins are forgiven you for his Names ſake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, becauſe ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, becauſe ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, becauſe ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come, even now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father; *but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning: if that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternall life.

26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him, abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one which doth righteousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 *He declareth the singular love of God towards us in making us his sons.*

BEhold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and

it doth not yet appear what we ſhall be: but we know, that when he ſhall appear, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelf, even as he is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſin, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſin is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifeſted to take away our ſins, and in him is no ſin.

6 Whoſoever abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſin, is of the devil, for the devil ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Son of God was manifeſted, that he might deſtroy the works of the devil.

9 Whoſoever is born of God, doth not commit ſin: for his ſeed remaineth in him, and he cannot ſin becauſe he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the devil: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the meſſage that ye heard from the beginning, that ye ſhould love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his own works were evil, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marvell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have paſſed from death unto life, becauſe we *love* the brethren: he that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, becauſe he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need, and ſhutteth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but indeed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth and ſhall aſſure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoever we ask, we receive of him, becauſe we keep his commandment, and do thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we ſhould beleeve on the Name of his Son Jeſus Chriſt, and love on another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the ſpirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

He warneth them not to beleeve all teachers but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith.

BEloved, beleeve not every ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: every ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And every ſpirit that confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that *ſpirit* of Antichriſt, whereof you have heard, that it ſhould come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them, becauſe greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us; hereby know we the ſpirit of truth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another; for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifeſted the love of God towards

us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and beleeved the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him: because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments.*

WHosoever beleeveth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that beleeveth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeveth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleeveth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternall life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life, and he that hath not the Son, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that beleeve on the Name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternall life, and that ye may beleeve on the Name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousnesse is sin, and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keep your selves from idols. Amen.

¶ The second epistle of JOHN.

1 *Exhortations to persevere in Christian love and belief,* 8 *lest they lose the reward of their former profession.*

THe elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that have known the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father in truth and love.

4 I rejoyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an Antichrist.

8 Look to your selves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I truſt to come unto you, and ſpeak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third epiſtle of JOHN.

1 *Gaius commended for piety, and hoſpitality.* 7 *to true preachers:* 9 *Diotrephes diſpraiſed for ambition.*

THE elder unto the welbeloved Gaius, whom I love ‖ in the truth:

2 Beloved, I wiſh above all things that thou mayeſt proſper, and be in health, even as thy ſoul proſpereth.

3 For I rejoyced greatly when the brethren came and teſtified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkeſt in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy, then to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoever thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers;

6 Which have born witneſſe of thy charity before the church; whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt do well:

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating againſt us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himſelf receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not ſeen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of

of the truth it self: yea, and we *also* bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE GENERALL epistle of JUDE.

3 *An exhortation to constancy in faith.* 14 *Horrible punishment prepared for false teachers.*

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeved not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darknesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them, for they have gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foming out their own shame: wandring stars to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But beloved, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up your selves on your most holyfaith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling

falling, and to present you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our ſaviour, be glory and majeſty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

¶ The REVELATION of Saint JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

4 He writeth to the ſeven Churches of Aſia. 7 The coming of Chriſt. 14 His power and Majeſty.

THE Revelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gave unto him, to ſhew unto his ſervants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent and ſignified *it* by his angel unto his ſervant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep thoſe things which are written therein, for the time is at hand.

4 John to the ſeven churches in Aſia, Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the ſeven ſpirits which are before his throne:

5 And from Jeſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the firſt begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: unto him that hath loved us, and waſhed us from our ſins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and prieſts unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever, Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth ſhall wail becauſe of him: even ſo. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the iſle that is called

Patmos

Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the ſpirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and what thou ſeeſt, write in a book, and ſend it unto the ſeven churches which are in Aſia, unto Epheſus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with me. And being turned, I ſaw ſeven golden candleſticks,

13 And in the midſt of the ſeven candleſticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his hairs were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eies *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like unto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeven ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharp two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the ſun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, ſaying unto me, Fear not, I am the firſt, and the laſt.

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead: and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeen, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeven ſtars, which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeven golden candleſticks. The ſeven ſtars are the angels of the ſeven churches: and the ſeven candleſticks which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the miniſters of the churches of 1 *Epheſus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamus,* 18 *and Thyatira.*

UNto the angel of the church of Epheſus, write; Theſe things ſaith he that holdeth the

the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil, and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is the in midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead, and is alive.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten daies: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, he that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges:

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before

before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches, To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eies like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a propheteſſe, to teach, and to seduce my servants, to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

2 *The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved,* 3 *and exhorted to repent.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things saith he that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

John ſeeth the throne of God in heaven.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat was to look upon like a jaſper, and

and a ſardine ſtone; and there was a rainbowe round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty ſeats, and upon the ſeats I ſaw four and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thundrings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calf, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, & the fourth beaſt was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beaſts had each of them ſix wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when thoſe beaſts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that ſat on the throne who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that ſat on the throne, and worſhip him that liveth for ever and ever, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour, and power; for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 *The book ſealed with ſeven ſeals:* 9 *not to be opened but by the Lamb ſlain.*

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſat on the throne, a book written within, and on the backſide ſealed with ſeven ſeals.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the book, and to looſe the ſeals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And

5 And one of the elders ſaith unto me, Weep not: behold, the lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to looſe the ſeven ſeals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midſt of the throne, and of the four beaſts, and in the midſt of the elders, ſtood a Lamb as it had been ſlain, having ſeven horns, and ſeven eyes, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God, ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that ſat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beaſts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours which are the prayers of ſaints:

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the ſeals thereof: for thou waſt ſlain, and haſt redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And haſt made us unto our God kings and prieſts, and we ſhall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beaſts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was ſlain, to receive power, and riches, and wiſdom, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power be unto him that ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down, and worſhipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the ſeals in order, and what followed.*

AND I ſaw when the Lamb opened one of the ſeals, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the four beaſts, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar, the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And

14 And the heaven departed as a ſcroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and iſland were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themſelves in the dens, and in the rokes of the mountains,

16 And ſaid to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 The ſervants of God ſealed. 4 The number of the tribes that were ſealed.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw four angels ſtanding on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another angel aſcending from the eaſt, having the ſeal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we have ſealed the ſervants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and four thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelve thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelve thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Levi were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelve thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelve thouſand. Of the tribe of Joſeph were ſealed twelve

thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God, which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the seventh seal,* 2 *seven trumpets are given to seven angels.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And

4 And the ſmoak of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkned: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midſt of heaven ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

The fifth angel ſounding, a ſtar falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoak out of the pit, as the ſmoak of a

great furnace, and the ſun and the air were darkned, by reaſon of the ſmoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoak locuſts, upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the ſcorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which have not the ſeal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeek death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like unto horſes prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breaſt-plates as it were breaſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets, of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth angel ſounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were looſed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſmen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An angel appeareth with a book open. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bowe *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me; Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery

of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

2 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not. 14 The second woe is past.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of

of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations shall see their dead bodies three dayes and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and a half the spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there were seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun, travelleth.*
4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starrs:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devill and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devill is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth,

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his hornsten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him, had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come & see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar, the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, untill their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rokes of the mountains,

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *The servants of God sealed.* 4 *The number of the tribes that were sealed.*

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve

thouſand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were ſealed twelve thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salvation to our God, which ſitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels ſtood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beaſts and fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankſgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders anſwered, ſaying unto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid unto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and have waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Thereſore are they before the throne of God, and ſerve him day and night in his temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midſt of the throne ſhall feed them, and ſhall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *At the opening of the ſeventh ſeal,* 2 *ſeven trumpets are given to ſeven angels.*

AND when he had opened the ſeventh ſeal, there was ſilence in heaven about the ſpace of half an hour.

2 And I ſaw the ſeven angels which ſtood before God, and to them were given ſeven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and ſtood at the altar, having a golden cenſer, and there was given unto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all ſaints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And

4 And the ſmoak of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the ſaints, aſcended up before God out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeven angels which had the ſeven trumpets, prepared themſelves to ſound.

7 The firſt angel ſounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt upon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green graſſe was burnt up.

8 And the ſecond angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtar from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the ſtar is called wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel ſounded, and the third part of the ſun was ſmitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the ſtars, ſo as the third part of them was darkned: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midſt of heaven ſaying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

The fifth angel ſounding, a ſtar falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

AND the fifth angel ſounded, and I ſaw a ſtar fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoak out of the pit, as the ſmoak of a great

great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkned, by reason of the smoak of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoak locusts, upon the earth, and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earch, neither any green thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates as it were breast-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets, of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeer, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsmen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them,

11 And

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoak, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoak, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

An angel appeareth with a book open. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rain-bowe *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery

of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel, which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angels hand, and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesie again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not. 14 The second woe is past.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street

of

of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and a half, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth ſhall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and a half the ſpirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, ſaying unto them, Come up hither. And they aſcended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlain of men ſeven thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The ſecond wo is paſt, and behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the ſeventh angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heaven, ſaying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which ſat before God on their ſeats, fell upon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be judged, and that thou ſhouldeſt give reward unto thy ſervants the prophets, and to the ſaints, and them that fear thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there were ſeen in his temple the ark of his teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun, travelleth.*
4 *The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her childe.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve starrs:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the starrs of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe assoon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devill and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice, saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them; Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the devill is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimonie of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.* 11 *Another beast cometh up out of the earth.*

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his hornsten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name and his tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb, slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders, and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice; If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoak of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they

they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sate like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sicle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sicle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sicle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sicle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sicle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sicle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sicle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven angels with the seven last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that overcome the beast.* 7 *The seven vials full of the wrath of God.*

AND I saw another signe in heaven great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy waies, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimonie in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoak from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, & pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his viall upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his viall upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his viall upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say; Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints, and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his viall upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

10 And

10 And the fifth angel poured out his viall upon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdom was full of darkneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heaven becauſe of their pains, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixth angel poured out his viall upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three unclean ſpirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walk naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeventh angel poured out his viall into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earth-quake, ſuch as was not ſince men were upon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake and ſo great.

19 And § great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

20 And every Iland fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God becauſe of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3, 4. *A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth upon the beaſt,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations.* 9 *The interpretation of the ſeven heads,* 12 *and the ten horns.* 8 *The puniſhment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lamb.*

And

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the ſeven angels, which had the ſeven vials, and talked with me, ſaying unto me, Come hither, I will ſhew unto thee the judgement of the great whore, that ſitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit upon a ſcarlet-coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy having ſeven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was araied in purple, and ſcarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious ſtone, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations & filthineſſe of her fornication

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the ſaints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jeſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel ſaid unto me, Wherefore didſt thou marvell? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carrieth her, which hath the ſeven heads, and ten horns.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and go into perdition; and they that dwell on the earth, ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſdom. The ſeven heads are ſeven mountains, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeven kings, five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he cometh, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the ſeven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beaſt.

13 Theſe

13 These have one minde, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou saweſt upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, untill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every uncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which shee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her self, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 There

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be utterly burnt with fire; for ſtrong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication, and lived deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewail her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoak of her burning:

10 Standing a far off for the fear of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilver, and precious ſtones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and ſilk, and ſcarlet, and all Thyne wood, and all manner veſſels of Ivory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyl, and fine flour, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheep, and horſes, and chariots, and ſlaves, and ſouls of men,

14 And the fruits that thy ſoul luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things, which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour ſo great riches is come to nought. And every ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afar off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoak of her burning, ſaying, What city is like unto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one hour is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and yeholy apoſtles

apoſtles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoever craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride ſhalbe hard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of ſaints, and of all that were ſlain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praiſed for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his ſaints.* 7 *The marriage of the Lamb*

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, ſaying, Alleluia: ſalvation, and glory, and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements, for he hath judged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his ſervants at her hand.

3 And again they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders, and the four beaſts fell down, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſervants, and ye that fear him both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her ſelf ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed

arraied in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousneſſe of ſaints.

9 And he ſaith unto me, Write, Bleſſed are they which are called unto the marriage ſupper of the Lamb. And he ſaith unto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: and he ſaid unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow ſervant, and of thy brethren, that have the teſtimony of Jeſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heaven opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelf.

13 And he was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horſes, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharp ſword that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an angel ſtanding in the ſun, and he cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to all the fowls that flie in the midſt of heaven, Come and gather your ſelves together unto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captains, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſate on the horſe, & againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the

the mark of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt alive into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlain with the ſword of him that ſate upon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeers. 6 The firſt reſurrection. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeers,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him up, and ſet a ſeal upon him, that he ſhould deceive the nations no more, till the thouſand yeers ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I ſaw the ſouls of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeers.

5 But the reſt of the dead lived not again untill the thouſand yeers were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reign with him a thouſand yeers.

7 And when the thouſand yeers are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Mogog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the camp of the ſaints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And

20 And the devill that deceived them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſat on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of thoſe things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the ſea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and there were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoever was not found written in the book of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heaven and a new earth.* 10 *The heavenly Jeruſalem:* 23 *She needeth no ſun.*

AND I ſaw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the firſt heaven, and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was more ſea.

2 And I John ſaw the holy city, new Jeruſalem coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, ſaying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelf ſhalbe with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God ſhall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more pain: for the former things are paſſed away.

5 And he that ſate upon the throne, ſaid, Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid unto me, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

6 And he ſaid unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirſt, of the fountain of the water of life, freely.

7 He that overcometh ſhall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he ſhall be my ſon.

8 But

8 But the fearfull, and unbeleeving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and forcerers, and idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a Jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs; the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper, and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second saphir, the third a chalcedonie, the fourth an emerald,

20 The fifth sardonix, the sixth sardius, the seventh crysolite, the eight berill, the ninth a topas, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every,

every ſeverall gate was of one pearl, and the ſtreet of the city was of pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no temple therein, for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the ſun, neither of the moon to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are ſaved, ſhall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The river of the water of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himſelf.*

AND he ſhewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as cryſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall be no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lamb ſhall be in it, and his ſervants ſhall ſerve him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the ſun; for the Lord God giveth them light, and they ſhall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he ſaid unto me, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets ſent his angel to ſhew unto his ſervants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Bleſſed is he that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this book.

8 And

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel, to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the off-spring of David, and the bright and morning Star.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.